



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

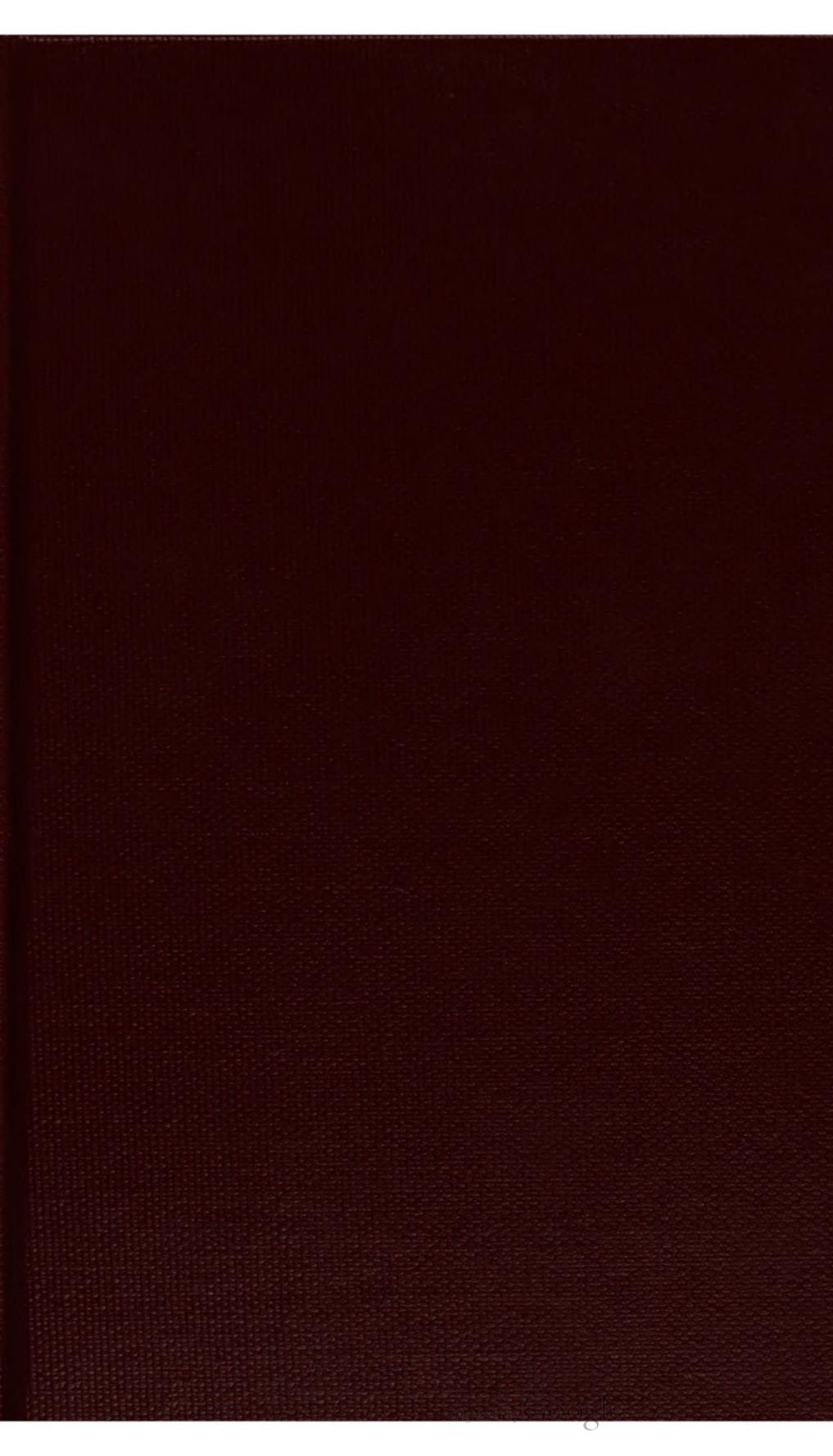
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













57  
9-18-13  
**VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,**

**AND**

**LITERARY NOTE BOOK.**

**EDITED BY**

**WILLIAM MAXWELL.**

---

**VOL. IV.**  
**FOR THE YEAR 1851.**

---

RICHMOND:  
PRINTED FOR THE PROPRIETOR,  
BY MACFARLANE & FERGUSSON.

1851



✓ \$1.00  
1000000  
1000000  
1000000

+  
221  
VR

## CONTENTS OF VOLUME IV.

### NO. I.

1. The Virginia Historical Society,	1
2. The Report of the Executive Committee,	3
3. Governor Spotswood,—with his Speeches to the General Assembly in 1714, and 1718, the Address of the House of Burgesses, &c.,	8
4. A List of the House of Burgesses, in 1718,	18
5. Number of Tithables in Virginia, in 1722,	19
6. The Passage over the Mountains,	19
7. Governor Spotswood's Family,	20
8. Copy of a Letter from Rev. John Thompson to Lady Spotswood,	21
9. The Praise of a Good Wife,	23
10. Colonel Mallory,	24
11. The Civil Polity of Virginia,	20
12. Patrick Henry and John Randolph,	34
13. Strachey's Account of Pocahontas,	36
14. Reminiscences of Revolutionary and Subsequent Times,	41
15. Progress of Personal Comfort,	46
16. Notices of New Publications :—	47
17. The Moon,	48
18. Various Intelligence :—	49—57
19. Miscellany :—	58—59

### NO. II.

1. Governor Drysdale's First Speech to the General Assembly, in 1723, with the Address of the House of Burgesses, &c.,	61
2. A List of the House of Burgesses, in 1723,	66
3. Number of Tithables in Virginia, in 1723,	67
4. Governor Drysdale's Second Speech to the General Assembly, in 1726, with the Addresses of the Council, and House of Burgesses,	67
5. Address to the King,	72
6. A List of the House of Burgesses, in 1726,	73
7. Number of Tithables in Virginia, in 1726,	74
8. Colonel William Byrd,	75
9. The Running of the Dividing Line between Virginia and North Carolina, in 1728,	77
10. Old Letters—From Col. Wm. Byrd to Major William Mayo—From Major Wm. Mayo to a Gentleman in Barbadoes,	83
11. The Westover Library,	87

12. James Moore and his Family,	90
13. Reminiscences of Revolutionary and Subsequent Times,	98
14. An Old Lady,	106
15. Social Evils,	108
16. Advice to Readers,	107
17. Lost Friends,	110
18. Various Intelligence :—	111—117
19. Miscellany :—	118—120

## NO. III.

1. The General Assembly in 1736, with the Speeches of Mr. Speaker Randolph, and Governor Gooch; and the Addresses of the Council, and House of Burges- ses, &c.,	121
2. A List of the House of Burgesses in 1736,	135
3. Norfolk in 1736,	136
4. Sir John Randolph,	138
5. The Earl of Orkney,	141
6. Morton's Diary,	143
7. James Moore and his Family,	147
8. Reminiscences of Revolutionary and Subsequent Times,	157
9. The late Commodore Barron,	161
10. A Wedding Race,	168
11. The Mystic Flower,	170
12. Various Intelligence :—	171—177
13. Miscellany :—	178—180

## NO. IV.

1. Collier and Matthews's Invasion of Virginia in 1779,	181
2. Arnold's Incursion, and Capture of Richmond, in Janu- ary, 1781,	195
3. Philip's and Arnold's Incursion, and Capture of Peters- burg, in April, 1781,	195
4. Original Letters—From Baron Steuben, and others, to Col. Josiah Parker, of Isle of Wight,	203
5. John Lewis,	218
6. Braddock's Sash,	218
7. Sketches of Staunton and Lexington,	220
8. A Paper of Tobacco,	225
9. De Hass's History of Western Virginia,	227
10. Kennedy's Swallow Barn,	229
11. The Linden Leaf,	230
12. Various Intelligence :—	231—237
13. Miscellany :—	238—240
14. To Readers and Correspondents,	240

## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

In issuing this first number of a new volume, for a new year, we have only to say, that while still pursuing our plan, and following the stream of time in its course, we shall enter upon what we may call a new field. Hitherto, as our readers must have observed, we have confined our attention almost exclusively to the first century of our colonial history, and to the period of our revolutionary war, leaving a large interval from the year 1705 to the year 1765, almost entirely blank. This chasm we now purpose to fill up, in our leading articles, with such collections as we have in hand, together with such additional communications as others may supply; and we hope with good effect.

We are aware that a considerable part of this period, (to wit, from 1705 to 1745, or later,) has been stigmatized by Oldmixon, and after him by several others, as “the dark age” of Virginia; and Burk indeed has even gone so far as to say, that during this period our colony was actually retrograde. We think, however, we shall be able to show conclusively that this is a great mistake; and that our “plantation” was steadily advancing, all the time, in culture and population, and in all the means of wealth and power, and preparing herself in fact for the contest and consummation that were to ensue. We shall show too, we think, effectively, that this period so dark and dismal to the eyes of these writers, was at least

brightened by some rays of morning light that promised a better and brighter day to come. We refer here, more particularly, to the Passage over the Mountains in 1714; the introduction of the posts in 1718; (or more properly perhaps twenty years afterwards;) the completion of the College of William and Mary, in 1729; and the establishment of the Virginia Gazette, in 1736; which was indeed the acquisition of a new organ for the diffusion of light in the land: and we must not forget, (what even a foreign historian has remembered to record,) that it was in this "inglorious interval," (as he terms it,) that a race of patriots, statesmen, orators and heroes—with Washington himself at the head of them—was born, and partly trained for the service of the commonwealth and country at the proper time.

We will only add, that with the materials which we have already in hand for the illustration of this period, and with the whole range of our subject besides, we flatter ourselves that our present volume will not be the least valuable of the series, and we shall even hope that it may prove the most agreeable.

THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,  
AND  
LITERARY NOTE BOOK.

---

Vol. IV.

JANUARY, 1851.

No. I.

---

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THE FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING.

The Fourth Annual Meeting of the Virginia Historical Society was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates, on Thursday evening, the 12th ult., in the presence of a large and most respectable company—the Governor of the Commonwealth, members of the General Assembly, and many others, including a brilliant *corona* of ladies, attending to grace the scene. The Hon. John Y. Mason, one of the Vice Presidents of the Society, (in the absence of the President,) presided, and, on taking the chair, read an appropriate and interesting Address in his own happy manner, and with pleasing effect. After this, Conway Robinson, Esq., the Chairman of the Executive Committee, read the Annual Report of the Committee, shewing the past progress and present state of the Society, and glancing at some of the views of the Committee for the future—very gratifying to all present; and the Secretary, Mr. Maxwell, added a brief statement of the books, manuscripts, and other donations received during the past year. Mr. M. also announced, in proper terms, that Mr. Thomas Sully, the well-known artist, formerly of this city, but more recently of Philadelphia, had very handsomely offered and

engaged to paint a copy of his own celebrated portrait of Patrick Henry, (now in the possession of John Henry, Esq. of Red-Hill, Charlotte,) as a complimentary contribution to the generous cause in which the Society is engaged ;— and added that the portrait of such a man, by such an artist, would of course be received with the most grateful acknowledgments of the Society, and justly prized as the most precious ornament of their historic hall. This announcement was greeted with a lively demonstration of satisfaction and applause.

Mr. M. also announced the names of the Honorary Members of the Society, elected during the past year.

After these introductory proceedings, Wm. H. Macfarland, Esq., read an able and interesting Discourse on the Life, Character, and Public Services of the late Benjamin Watkins Leigh, an Honorary Member of the Society ; in which he bore his own personal testimony to the rare and eminent worth and merit of that distinguished citizen, whom he justly characterized as a profound jurist, an able advocate, a disinterested and incorruptible statesman ; and, to crown all, a cordial believer in Christianity, and a zealous supporter of the Episcopal Church. Mr. M.'s treatment of his subject was highly proper and judicious throughout, and his delineations of the character of the deceased, more particularly, were marked by clear justice and nice discrimination. They touched of course responsive feelings ; and it was evident indeed that they were not only fully approved, but warmly sanctioned by all who heard them.

Mr. Speed, of Lynchburg, moved a resolution thanking Mr. M. for his able and interesting discourse, and requesting him to furnish the Executive Committee with a copy of it, to be preserved in the archives, and published under their direction ; which was unanimously adopted ; and the Society adjourned.

We may add, with confidence, that the whole proceedings of the evening have left the most agreeable impressions on the minds of all present, and such as cannot but greatly strengthen the Society in the approbation and favor of the public.

## THE REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The members of the Society must have been gratified in observing that the "Virginia Historical Register," conducted by our Secretary, has, since our last annual meeting, contributed to diffuse useful and interesting information relating to the history of our State before and during the Revolution. This journal is read with increased satisfaction, and deserves the support of every Virginian. The service rendered to the public by it, rightly estimated, must, we think, far exceed the value of all the pecuniary contributions which have been made to establish and support it.

As we said in our report of December, 1848, "we think its value will be increased when it can be so enlarged as to enable the publisher to embrace in it full and accurate information as to the most important events happening about the period of its publication, as well as in relation to occurrences of past times; and such enlargement may reasonably be expected if the patronage of this journal shall be equal to its merits."

He who supposes that we are merely chroniclers of the past, without regard to the present, has a very imperfect idea of the aim and objects of this Society. While commemorating the deeds of our forefathers, we would yet preserve knowledge of the present, for the benefit of those who are to come after us. Thus viewed, the Historical Society of Virginia will have objects to accomplish so long as Virginia lasts.

Nor are those objects undeserving the support of any one who is identified with this State in feeling or interest. We wish to see Virginia advance in whatever will entitle her to a higher rank amongst any people who lay claim to civilization. The materials for history are of most benefit when they serve to make the present more illustri-

ous than the past, and the future improve still more upon the present.

The extent to which this Society can be of use, must essentially depend upon the amount of its pecuniary means. It has now thirty-six life members, who have paid \$50 each, of which \$1,600 has been, and the rest will soon be, invested as a permanent fund in certificates of debt of the State of Virginia. This permanent fund we hope to see soon enlarged to \$2,000, by obtaining additional life members.

Upon the interest of this fund, and what is paid by others than life members, we have to rely to pay the annual expenses. Enough has not been raised in this way to justify the publication, hitherto, of a second volume of the "Early Voyages to America."

The manuscript embracing an account of all the voyages to and along the Atlantic coast of North America, from 1573 to 1606, is, however, so far prepared, that we feel justified in stating that this volume will be published so soon as we are furnished with sufficient funds; and this, we have reason to hope, may be during the present winter.

In the message of the Governor of the State to the last Legislature, he bore strong testimony to the usefulness of this Society, and declared that Virginia owed it to herself to give it legislative countenance and assistance. This opinion was concurred in by the committee to whom the subject was referred. The bill reported for giving such assistance, there is reason to believe, would have passed last winter, except for the adjournment of the Legislature before it was reached. This measure, or some other not less conducive to the welfare of the Society, it is hoped will, during the present session of the Legislature, meet its approbation.

At the last annual meeting of the Society, there was referred to the Executive Committee a letter from Hugh B.

Grigsby, Esq., proposing to the Society to build a suitable house for the reception of its library and other treasures. This measure is only second in importance to that of obtaining a certain, yearly income ; and if the one should be obtained by the legislation of this winter, we shall take steps to obtain the other through voluntary subscriptions. The liberal offer of Mr. Grigsby to be one of a hundred gentlemen to subscribe for such a building \$100 each, making \$10,000, will be cordially seconded by several members of the committee, and, we feel assured, by a large number of our fellow-citizens. In Baltimore, the citizens subscribed thirty or forty thousand dollars, and erected, as well for their mercantile and city libraries, as for the library of the Maryland Historical Society, a building which does credit to their taste and liberality.

A third object of great importance, is the obtaining from the archives of Great Britain such records and historical reminiscences as properly pertain to the elucidation of our history. This should be viewed as subordinate only to the obtaining a fire proof building in which to place such records ; and the obtaining an income for printing what is of sufficient value to be published.

In such a building, and by such publication, there should be preserved and handed down memorials of all that is of interest in Virginia's history, and of all who have added to Virginia's fame. If, in addition, portraits of some of her greatest benefactors should be obtained to decorate the building, it will be a spot that may be visited with interest by her sons, not only in our day, but in after time.

---

## GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD.

[We have some papers to submit relating to this gentleman, Colonel Alexander Spotswood, sometime Lieut. Governor, under the Earl of Orkney, of our Colony of Virginia, in the reigns of Queen Anne, and King George the First, which we deem it proper to preface with a brief account of him and of his administration, taken from the History of Virginia by Sir William Keith, who was a cotemporary, and, most probably, personally acquainted with him:—all which, we hope, our readers will find agreeable.]

After the death of Governor Nott, in August 1706, the Administration fell into the hands of *Edward Jennings*, Esq. then President of the Council who had no occasion to hold any Assembly, so that all things remained quiet in *Virginia*, until the year 1710, that Colonel *Alexander Spotswood* came over Lieutenant-Governor, under the Earl of *Orkney*, in the same manner that Mr. Nott had done.

This gentleman, who was born of Scotch parents at *Tangier in Africa*, and bred in the Army from his infancy, had a most excellent Genius for all Kinds of Business; and was likewise Master of such Application, that he seldom or never failed of succeeding in any thing he undertook. He had been dangerously wounded in the Breast, by the first Fire which the *French* made on the Confederates at the Battle of *Hockstadt*, and afterwards served with great Applause, during the Heat of that bloody War, as Deputy-Quarter-Master General, under Mr. *Cadogan*, in the Duke of *Marlborough's Army*. He was well acquainted with Figures, and so good a Mathematician, that his Skill in Architecture, and in the laying out of Ground to the best Advantage, is yet to be seen in *Virginia*, by the Building of an elegant safe Magazine, in the centre of *Williamsburgh*, and in the considerable Improvements which he made to the Governor's House and Gardens. He was an excellent Judge on the Bench, and knew perfectly well how to reconcile the People's Liberties with the Rights of the Crown, which he always faithfully maintained. He projected a Law for the Regulation of the *Indian Trade*, whereby an

easy Provision was made of a perpetual Fund for instructing the *Indian* Children in the Principles of Christianity; and it succeeded wonderfully, until some designing Merchants in *London*, who conceived their particular Interest to be affected by that Law, procured a Repeal thereof from *England*, which unhappily put an End to the only practicable Scheme that had been yet attempted for converting the *Indians*. This Governor also contrived another Act for improving the Staple of Tobacco, by which the Quality thereof being examined, it was to be allowed or rejected by officers appointed for that Purpose in each County, who were obliged to build Storehouses at all the convenient Landing-places on the several Rivers, where the Planters were likewise obliged to lodge their merchantable Tobacco, and to take the Officers Notes for the Quantity more or less in Weight; which was to be deliver'd to the Bearer, and shipp'd off on Board what Vessel he pleased to direct; by which means any Planter might go to a public Store or Shop, and buy any small Quantity of Goods he pleased with his Tobacco Notes; whereas before, he could not deal without selling at least one Hogshead. But this Law, which had an excellent Effect in the Country while it lasted, proved likewise disagreeable to the private Interest and partial views of particular Men, who found Means to have it repealed.

Colonel *Spotswood*, who was a perfect Master in all the Branches of the Military Art, kept the Militia of that Colony under exact Discipline; and in the year 1714, he went in Person, and, with indefatigable Labour, made the first certain Discovery of a Passage over the great Mountains; and indeed he was ever employed in some public Design for the Interest and Advantage of *Virginia*; nevertheless by the factious Arts of some intriguing Men in the Council of their Province, who had neither Ability nor Courage, openly to contend with him, his Interest in *England* was at length so far undermined, that after he had governed there to the almost universal Content of all the Country, for the Space of thirteen years, without any manner of Complaint, having ever been publickly exhibited against his Administration; he was superseded in the year 1723, by Major *Drisdale*, who then arrived Governor under the Earl of *Orkney*: &c.

*Governor Spotswood's Speech to the General Assembly, November the 17th, 1714.*

[We copy this Speech, and the other historical documents immediately following it, from authentic copies of the originals in the Library of our Virginia Historical Society ; being some of the papers preserved by the care of Godfrey Pole, Esq., and presented to the Society, in 1836, by N. J. Winder, Esq., Clerk of the county court of Northampton, with a memorandum in which he states : " These documents (which I have, for convenience of description, arranged into bundles, and numbered from 1 to 12,) were found in the Clerk's office of Northampton County Court amongst a mass of the private papers of Godfrey Pole, who was Clerk of the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, in the House of Burgesses of Virginia, from 1718 to 1727 inclusive ; and are deemed worth preserving." He adds that " Mr. P.'s private papers, before mentioned, indicate that he was, for several years both before and after 1720, a lawyer of extensive practice and reputation as well in the General Court, then held at Williamsburg, as in the county courts of Gloucester, York, James City, Warwick, and Elizabeth City. He was also Clerk of Northampton county court, as appears by the Court Records, from the 28th June 1722, until his death which took place some short time previous to the 13th January, 1729-30. This fact accounts for his private papers being found in the office of that county."]

The papers we have selected for submission to the reader are not very important, but are yet of some value and interest for the new light which they serve to shed on a portion of our history which has hitherto been considered as particularly obscure.]

**GENTLEMEN OF THE COUNCIL AND HOUSE OF BURGESSES.**

We now meet under the authority of another Sovereign than when we were last assembled.

The Almighty has been pleased to call to his Mercy our

most Gracious and most Religious Queen ; but has vouch-safed immediately to repair that loss to her Subjects, by fulfilling their desires in the next Successor, and by blessing our mother Country with Peace and harmony all on a Sudden, making fears and jealousies to vanish there, and jarrings to cease at the very name of King GEORGE.

A Prince who can so easily influence the minds of his people even before his personal presence among them, seems to be peculiarly cutt out by Providence for Ruling remote Colonys ; and thereupon We in these remote parts are particularly obliged with thankful hearts to congratulate his Majesty's Righful and Lawful accession to his Crown.

It is a most sensible pleasure to me that the representation I have now to make of the State of the ffrontiers differs very much from that I laid before you last year. No Murther, no alarms have happened ; but, on the contrary, satisfaction has been made for those formerly committed, by delivering some of the Guilty to Justice.

And it is no less pleasing to me than I conceive it may be to you, that I have been able to reduce the Charge of guarding the ffrontiers to less than a third of that of the preceding years ; besides I take the security I have provided for the Country to be of such a nature, that if half the pains be used to improve it, which I have taken to settle it, the strength of your barrier may, with time, be encreasing, and the expense decreasing.

For as, on the one hand, I have begun a Settlement of Protestant Strangers, several miles without an inhabitant, more of their Country Folks might be Induced to come over and join them, if they hear these meet with a favourable Reception, (and sure, as they are of the same nation with our present Soveraign, they are as fit to be recommended to your benevolence as the French Refugees of the Manakin Town formerly were.) So, on the other hand,

our Tributary Indians whom I am settling out with a few white men to accompany them in their Ranges, and to observe their actions, or Correspondence with foreign Indians, will need no longer such a Guard, when by the blessing of God they become Christians, according to a Treaty I have this year made with them, for educating all their Children in the faith of our Church. This may perhaps to some appear to be too remote a consideracon, but however since I judge the undertaking to be practicable, as well as Religious, I cannot but have it very much at heart, and it is sufficient Encouragement to me to think Posterity may reap the benefit thereof.

But for a more immediate advantage to the Colony, I recommend to your consultations some Regulations of the Indian Trade; for it's not only almost quite lost, but even prov'd pernicious to this Dominion upon the ffooting it now is. I have discovered enough to convince me that the mischiefs we have of late years suffered from the Indians, are Chiefly owing to the clandestine Trade carried on by some ill men, and experience shews that it is not in the Government's power to prevent it unless other measures be enacted.

I am but too sensible of the injury done by last Summer's Drought, to the crops of Corn and Tobacco, and think it worthy your consideration, how to Relieve the People under the straits which many of them must this year be to discharge their Levys.

Since your last Session, I have received a large quantity of Ammunition, with a number of very good arms and other necessaries of War given by her late Majesty for the service of this Country, and your enabling me to take better care of these than formerly has been of such like supplys, will not only be the best return you can make for so generous a Gift, and a full recompence for the pains I have taken in

soliciting and procuring it, but may also render an estate of Inheritance to your posterity.

In fine, Gentlemen,—It cannot but be an advantage to Virginia that the good agreement of the Assembly should be among the first impressions received by our new Sovereign ; and if there were any Danger of your being otherwise disposed, (of which I have not at present the least apprehension;) I should not doubt but this single consideration would be a sufficient motive to harmony.

*November the 17th, 1714.*

---

*Governor Spotswood's Speech to the General Assembly, April  
23rd, 1718.*

**GENTLEMEN OF THE ASSEMBLY.**

Such is the happy State of our Country, that you are not now convened to raise Supplys to defend your Estates, or to support the Government, but rather to find out the best ways and means to dispose of the greatest Bank of money that ever was at one time in the publick Treasury of Virginia.

Nor has this been paid in by the Taxable Inhabitants of the Colony, but arisen by Dutys laid by Foreign Importations, and Neighboring Provinces must envy Virginia's Ease from publick Levys, when they shall know that Eighty three pounds of Tobacco pr. poll is the total Sum that has been levyed on her people by all their acts of Assembly for Eleven years past.

Your gratafullest acknowledgments are most justly due to the Ruler of the Universe, for the present Blessings you enjoy of a very flourishing, easy, and peacefull Condition. Never was the produce of our Lands and peoples labour

more in demand, or afforded larger returns. Never were your public Taxes more moderate, the yearly Levy in former times having often been above one hundred pr. poll. And never did your Frontiers continue under a more perfect Tranquility with respect to the Indians, than for these five years past.

Consider your Southern Neighbours, to know your own happiness. See how they are involved in debt by Indian Warrs, and cruelly harrassed by Heathen Enemys who have it equally in their power to annoy us.

I can remember the times you labour'd under worse Circumstances, when, in the first years of my administration, your chief Manufacture instead of supporting the planter's family, usually brought him in debt; when War was judged the only means to preserve this Colony, and when a Bill was formed to raise twenty thousand pounds to carry it on.

Reflect who restrain'd you then from that violent Proceeding, and if I have secured your Welfare by other Measures, and saved you an Expense of Blood and Treasure, they must be strangely perverse who can continue to clamour (when their Country Prospers) merely because it hath not been rescued after their fancies.

I hope you will think fit to pursue the Stepps I have taken to compass these happy Ends, for to be careless of Engagements a Governour has entered into for your sakes, may prove more pernicious to you and your Posterity, than it can be dishonourable to him; a disappointed Indian being a dangerous person, and no people in the world more apt than they to revenge Breach of Treaty.

The ffive United Nations of Indians to the Northward have shown a disposition to break with us, and the Indians under the Protection of this Government, telling us plainly in their phrase, that the Covenant Chain formerly made

with my Lord Howard, is grown rusty and wants to be brightened; and a considerable Body of them were actually on their march to infest our Frontiers, when I the last Fall hastened away to New York to prevent the evill Consequences of their nearer approach. And some preliminaries for that purpose have been offered which shall be laid before you. And I shall leave it to your Consideration to determine whether any further measures shall be taken to preserve these people's ffriendshipp.

But let me tell you that if a Treaty be set on foot, the Indians insist upon having it carried on at Albany: and no man goes on Publick Embassys, more than a Warfare, at his own Charges; Neither can any reasonable man think it just that the many expensive and fatiguing Expeditions I have undertaken purely for the Countreys service should be defrayed by my own private purse.

It is the King's pleasure that I should communicate to you some additionall Instructions relating to Acts of Assembly which may affect the Trade and Shipping of Great Britain, and in laying before you the order for repealing the late Act which respected the Indian Trade, you will also know what I have further in command from his Majesty to recommend to you.

*Gentlemen*,—I have had the Happiness of a good Agreement with former Assemblies even when there were Necesstys and Troubles to perplex and ruffle their Tempers, and now that you have abundant reason to be easy in your Countrey's peacefull State, to be cheerfull under your own thriving Circumstances, and to be joyfull for his present Majesty's auspicious Reign, it must be allowed that Wee have in this Meeting still a better ffoundation for Harmony, and as I am intirely disposed to keep up a good understanding with you, I hope you will be cautious of being any ways misled, and will act as if you sincerely desired to second this Intention of mine.

The Address of the House of Burgesses, Presented May 30th, 1718.

*To the Hon'ble Alexander Spotswood his Ma'ties Lieut. Govern'r of Virginia.*

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

*May it Please your Honour.*

We his Ma'ties Faithfull Burgesses of this his most Ancient Colony and Dominion of Virginia, now met in Assembly, having maturely considered your Hon's Speech, at the opening of this Session, and your Message of the Ninth Instant, together with the severall papers you thought fit to lay before us : Do return our hearty thanks for the same, and with all humility take leave to acquaint you, That as you were pleased to signyfe to us, We were Convened, not to raise Supplys to defend our Estates, or to Support the Government; But to find the best Ways and Means to dispose of the greatest Bank of money That ever was at one time in our publick Treasury,

We humbly apprehend That £1000. thereof, cannot be appropriated to a better use, than towards the Education and Support of the youth of this Colony, in the College of William and Mary, which hath been so happily Founded by the gracious Bounty of his Majesty's Royall Predecessors. And We having prepared a Bill for that purpose— Doubt not of your Honour's ready Concurrence in a Design which may prove so truly beneficial to us and our Posterity.

We assure your Honour, We have had due regard to all Engagements requisite to be discharged out of the publick Treasury: And it is a very great Satisfaction to find our Country under a Necessity of Exhausting but an inconsiderable Sume of the Revenue therein. But as We

think it absolutely necessary for the promoting of the Trade of this Colony, That the Remainder should Circulate in the Countrey, We have by a Bill prepared for that End, directed, That a Sume not Exceeding £8000. may be put out at Interest, as the best means We can find to improve the same: And hope for your Honour's Concurrence thereto.

As it was our Duty, so we have with the greatest readiness, applied ourselves to Consider, what his Ma'tie was most graciously pleased to recommend to us with respect to the Indian Company; and have Considerately Inspected those Accounts which They have laid before us: And are of opinion That £100. advanced by them, towards building a Magazine, be repaid the said Company out of the publick money. But as it doth not appear to us, That any other Sumes, mentioned in the said Company's accounts, have been expended for the benefit of this Countrey, We should be unjust to ourselves and those We represent, if We agree to allow the same.

We are not apprized of any abuses in the Indian Trade, and therefore cannot lay it under any Regulations: But shall always be willing to take proper measures, for preventing both the Irregularitys of the Traders, and the ill Consequences thereof.

Your Honour having been pleased to inform us, That the Northern Indians expect, We should renew the Treaty made with them by the Lord Howard: We can make no other answer thereto than That (as We know of no Violation of that Treaty on our parts) We must, humbly referr, what is proper to be done in that affair, to your Honour and the Council, Who, We are intirely Satisfied, will take such Measures, as are most Expedient, to preserve the Friendship of those Nations.

We Conceive by the severall Treatys, your Honour hath made with the Indians, your Design was, to settle a

Barrier to our Frontiers, against the Incursions of Foreign Indians, But seeing the Saponys are the only people that have comply'd with their Treaty, We are of opinion your first good Intention is thereby frustrated, and cannot think the keeping upp Fort Christanna purely for their Security, any ways reasonable : and hope they may be content with the same protection other Tributarys enjoy.

We humbly Conceive the Hostages delivered by the Cattawbaw Indians, were taken for the Security of the Indian Traders; and think it reasonable, That as that Law which Erected the Indian Company, is repealed; They should be returned in such manner as may best preserve a good Understanding with that people, In Case the persons concerned in that Trade, do not think it worth their while to maintain them.

As the account your Honour hath given us, of your many fatiguing Journeys undertaken for the Service of this Government, Convinces us of your great Diligence; So Sir, We hope they will give you the Satisfaction of reflecting that you have deserved the Salary allowed by his Majesty.

On Consideration of the Royall Instruction you were pleased to lay before us, We have prepared an humble Address to our Sovereign, beseeching him to recall his additional Instruction, Whereby he hath signified his pleasure, That the Governour here, do not for the future pass any Act which may affect the Trade and Shipping of Great Britain, until it hath been there approved ; and that he will permit our Governour, to pass any Act That shall by the Generall Assembly be thought for the Service of his Majesty and this Government. And likewise thought it requisite in the said Address, to beseech his Majesty that the power with which his Governour is vested, in Appointing the Judges of Courts of Oyer and Terminer, may be limited ; for that

We apprehend, such power may prove of Dangerous Consequence.

The Bills which have been sent up by us to the Council, are cheifly founded upon the Greivances and Propositions of the people whome We Represent; And We hope Sir, That those which have had the Approbation and Concurrence of their Honours will Obtain your Favourable Assent.

---

*Governor Spotswood's Answer to the Address of the General Assembly.*

As I may well thank you Gentlemen for the opportunity you have afforded me to show my Moderation in Gouvernement, So I must give you thanks for this Change in your behaviour, and that you are come at last to Express yourselves in more respectfull Terms. Tho' the matter of your present Representation be still generally such as I can by no means concurr with you therein; But I shall not keep contending with you thereupon: For when I consider the daily charge of your sitting, I judge it is not worth while, And my thoughts are *Le jeu ne vaut pas la Chandelle*. What I left at the opening of this Session to your Consultation, I perceive you now referr back to me to advise with the Council thereupon, So that the Measures to be taken with the Northern Indians is a Work now to be begun, And such is the Circumstances of the Government, that I think it cannot be perfected without your assistance: But I observe by your reading Bills twice in one day That you are hurrying all Business over, and understand that it is out of an Impatience to be at your own plantations in the approaching Holydays; Wherfore I am willing to give you a

Recess by adjournment for a ffortnight or a month as it shall please you, And whatever Bills you have ready to be offered for my assent, I shall either this day pass them, or take time to consider them during your adjournment.

---

### A LIST OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES,

*Assembled April the 23d, 1718.*

VIRGINIA: Sc.

<i>Henrico.</i>	{ William Randolph. John Bolling.	<i>New Kent.</i>	{ Nich. Merriwether. James Stanup.
<i>Charles City.</i>	{ John Stith. Francis Hardiman.	<i>King William.</i>	{ Orlando Jones. Thomas Johnson.
<i>Prince George.</i>	{ Edward Goodrich. Robert Hall.	<i>King and Queen.</i>	{ John Baylor. George Braxton.
<i>Surry.</i>	{ Henry Harrison. Sam'l Thompson.	<i>Glocester</i>	{ Henry Willis. Thomas Buckner.
<i>Isle of Wight.</i>	{ William Bridger. Arthur Smith.	<i>Midd'x.</i>	{ Gawen Corbin. John Grimes.
<i>Nansemond.</i>	{ John Lear. James Reddick.	<i>Essex.</i>	{ John Hawkins. Wm. Dangerfield.
<i>Norfolk.</i>	{ William Crafford. Willis Wilson.	<i>Stafford.</i>	{ George Mason. George Ffitzhugh.
<i>Princess Anne.</i>	{ Maximilian Boush. Horatio Woodhouse	<i>Westmore- land.</i>	{ Daniel Mackarty, Speaker. George Eskridge.
<i>Elizabeth City.</i>	{ Henry Jenkins. Thomas Wyth.	<i>Northum- berland.</i>	{ Peter Presly. Christopher Neale.
<i>Warwick.</i>	{ William Cole. Cole Digges.	<i>Rich- mond.</i>	{ Wm. Woodbridge. Thomas Griffin.
<i>York.</i>	{ William Barber. James Burwell.	<i>Lancas- ter.</i>	{ Edwin Conway. James Ball.
<i>James City.</i>	{ William Brodnax. George Marable.	<i>Accomac.</i>	{ Tully Robinson. Solomon Ewell.
<i>Jamestown.</i>	Mr. Arch. Blair.	<i>Northamp- ton.</i>	{ William Waters. Charles Floyd.
<i>Colledge.</i>	Major John Custis.		Total 52.

## NUMBER OF TITHABLES IN VIRGINIA.

IN 1722.

Henrico,	1842.	Hanover,	1324.
Prince George,	1315.	Glocester,	3109.
Surrey,	1701.	Middlesex,	1055.
Isle of Wight,	1715.	Essex,	2158.
Nansemond,	1437.	Dichmond,	1020.
Norfolk,	1094.	Stafford,	1503.
Princess Anne,	0954.	Westmoreland,	1763.
Elizabeth City,	0654.	Lancaster,	1147.
Warwick,	0581.	Northumberland,	1521.
York,	1439.	Accomac,	1055.
James City,	1286.	Northampton,	0809.
Charles City,	0918.	King George,	0915.
New Kent,	1190.		
King William,	1918.	Total,	37750.
King and Queen,	2337.		

## THE PASSAGE OVER THE MOUNTAINS.

[The following contemporary notice of this exploit occurs in a work entitled "The Present State of Virginia," by the Rev. Hugh Jones. Published in 1724.]

"Governor Spotswood, when he undertook the great discovery of a passage over the mountains, attended with a sufficient guard of pioneers and gentlemen, with a supply of provisions, passed these mountains and cut his Majesty's name upon a rock upon the highest of them, naming it Mt. George, and in complaisance to him, the gentlemen called the mountain next to it Mt. Alexander. For this expedition, they were obliged to provide a great quantity of horse-shoes, things seldom used in the eastern parts of Virginia, where there are no stones. Upon which account, the Governor upon his return presented each of his companions with a golden horse-shoe, some of which I have seen covered with valuable stones, resembling heads of nails, with the inscription on one side, 'Sic juvat transdere montes.' This he instituted to encourage gentlemen to venture backward and make discoveries and settlements, any gentleman being entitled to wear this golden shoe who

could prove that he had drank his Majesty's health on Mt. George."

Mr. J. adds, "he built a fort called Fort Christina, not so far back, where I have seen seventy-seven Indian children at school at a time at the Governor's sole expense. The children could read and say their catechism and prayers tolerably well. But this pious design being laid aside through opposition of pride and interest, Mr. Griffin was removed to the college to teach the Indians placed there by the benefactions of Mr. Boyle. The Indians so loved and adored him, that I have seen them lift him up in their arms, and they would have chosen him king of the Saponney nation."

---

#### GOVERNOR SPOTSWOOD'S FAMILY.

[We copy the following additional items of information relating to Governor Spotswood's family, from an interesting pamphlet entitled "A History of St. George's Parish in the County of Spotsylvania and Diocese of Virginia." By the Rev. Philip Slaughter. Published in 1847.]

The following genealogy is given upon the authority of a venerable lady, (still living,) who is the grand-daughter of Lady Spotswood.

Governor Spotswood married a Miss Brayne, in England. He had two sons, Robert and John. Robert was supposed to have been killed by the Indians. John married Miss Dandridge, and was the father of General Alexander, and John Spotswood, of the revolution.

The Governor had two daughters, Kate and Dorothea, the former of whom married a Mr. Moore, and the latter a Dandridge.

The Indian woman, called Wirgina by some authors, was named Catena. After Governor Spotswood's death, she lived with General Alexander Spotswood, of Newpost, and then with Francis Thornton, of Fall Hill, where she died and was buried. When the family passed Germanna on their way to Culpepper, Catena would leave the carriage and wander over the scenes of her youth. She nursed General Alexander Spotswood, and whenever he met her

in after life, he would throw his arms about her and embrace her.

Lady Spotswood, the Governor's widow, married the Rev. Mr. Thompson, of Culpepper, who was a very handsome and accomplished gentleman. Lady Spotswood had been induced to break an engagement with Mr. Thompson, upon the ground that it would be a diminution of her honor and the dignity of her family to marry a person in the station of a clergyman. To remove this objection the following letter was written, which is now published as a literary curiosity, as well as for the gratification of the numerous relatives of the distinguished couple.\*

---

*Copy of a Letter from the Rev. John Thompson to Lady Spotswood.*

"**MADAM,**

" By diligently perusing your letter, I perceive there is a material argument, which I ought to have answered ; upon which your strongest objection, against compleating my happiness would seem to depend, viz. That you wou'd incur ye censures of ye world for marrying a person of my station and character. By which I understand that you think it a diminution to your honor and ye Dignity of your Family to marry a person in ye station of a Clergyman. Now, if I can make it appear that ye ministerial office is an employment, in its nature ye most honorable and in its effects ye most beneficial to mankind, I hope your objections will immediately vanish, yt you will keep me no longer in suspense, and misery, but consummate my happiness.

I make no doubt, Madam, but yt you will readily grant yt no man can be employed in any work more honourable, than what immediately relates to ye King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to ye salvation of souls, immortal in their nature and redeemed by the Blood of the Son of God. The powers committed to their care cannot be exercised by ye greatest Princes of earth, and it is ye same work Heb. i. 14. in kind and in ye same in the Design of it, wth yt of ye blessed Angels, who are ministering spirits for those who shall be Heirs of Salvation. It is the same Business

\* I am indebted for the original letter to Mr. Murray Forbes, of Falmouth, who is allied by marriage to the family.

yt ye Son of God discharged when he condescended to dwell amongst men. Which engages men in ye greatest acts of doing Good, in turning sinners from ye error of their ways, and by all wise and prudent Means, in gaining souls unto God. And the faithful and diligent Discharge of this holy Function gives a Title to ye highest Degree of Glory in the next world; for they yt be wise, shall  
<sup>Dan.</sup> <sub>xii. 3.</sub> shine as ye brightness of ye Firmament, and they yt turn many to Righteousness as ye stars for ever and ever.

All nations, whether learned or ignorant, whether civil or barbarous, have agreed in this as a dictate of natural Reason, to express their Reverence for ye Deity, and their Affection to Religion, by bestowing extraordinary Privileges of Honour upon such as administer in holy things, and by providing liberally for their Maintenance. And yt ye Honour due to the holy Function flows from ye Law of Nature, appears from hence; yt in ye earliest Times ye civil and sacred Authority were united in the same Person. Thus Melchisedeck was King and Priest of Salem; and among ye Egyptians ye Priesthood was joined with ye Crown.  
<sup>AEn.</sup> <sub>3.</sub> The Greeks accounted ye Priesthood of equal Dignity with Kingship; wch is taken notice of by Aristotle in several places of his Politicks. And among ye Latins we have a Testimony from Virgil, yt at ye same time Anias was both Priest and King. Nay, Moses himself, who was Prince of Israel before Aaron  
<sup>Ex.</sup> <sub>xxiv. 6.</sub> was consecrated, officiated as Priest in yt solemn sacrifice by wch ye Covenant with Israel was confirmed.

And ye primitive Christians always expressed a mighty value and esteem for their Clergy, as plainly appears by Ecclesiastical History. And even in our Days, as bad as ye World is, those of ye Clergy who live up to ye Dignity of their profession, are generally reverenced and esteemed by all religious and well disposed Men.

From all which, it evidently appears, yt in all Ages and Nations of ye World, whether Jews, Heathens, or Christians, great Honour and Dignity has been always conferred upon ye Clergy. And, therefore, Dear Maday, from hence you may infer how absurd and ridiculous those Gentlemen's Notions are, who wou'd fain persuade you yt marrying with ye Clergy wou'd derogate from ye Honour and Dignity of your Family. Whereas, in strict reasoning the

contrary thereof wou'd rather appear, and yt it would very much tend to support ye Honour and Dignity of it. Of this, I hope you'll be better convinced, when you consider the Titles of Honour and Respect yt are given to those who are invested wth ye ministerial Function amply displayed in ye Scriptures. Those invested wth yt character are called ye Ministers of Christ, Stewards of ye Mysteries of God, to whom they have committed ye Word of Reconciliation, ye Glory of Christ, Ambassadors for Christ, in Christ's stead, Co-workers with him, Angels of the Churches. And when it is moreover declared yt whosoever despiseth them, despiseth not Man but God. All which Titles shew yt upon many accounts they stand called, appropriated and devoted to God himself. And therefore, if a Gentleman of this sacred and honourable character should be married to a Lady, though of ye greatest extraction and most excellent personal qualities, (which I'm sensible you're endowed with,) can be no disgrace to her, nor her family, nor draw ye censures of ye world upon either, for such an action. And therefore, Dr Madam, your argument being refuted you can no longer consistently refuse to consummate my happiness.

JOHN THOMPSON.

*May, 1742.*

---

### THE PRAISE OF A GOOD WIFE.

O what a treasure is a virtuous wife,  
Discrete and loving : not one gift on earth  
Makes a man's life so highly bound to heaven ;  
She gives him double forces, to endure  
And to enjoy; by being one with him,  
Feeling his joies and grieves with equal sense ;  
And, like the twines Hippocrates reports,  
If he fetch sighs, she draws her breath as short :  
If he lament, she melts herself in teares :  
If he be glad, she triumphs ; if he stirre,  
She moves his way ; in all things his sweet ape :  
And is, in alterations passing strange,  
Himselfe divinely varied without change.—*Chapman.*

## COLONEL MALLORY.

HAMPTON, Nov. 19TH, 1850.

*Dear Sir,—*According to promise, I send you a brief notice of Colonel Francis Mallory, of this county ; whose gallant bearing and noble death, in our revolutionary war, are still freshly remembered in this part of the country, though they have not yet found their way into any history of our State.

Of the family of Col. Mallory it is unnecessary to speak, as the subject could interest but few of your readers. His ancestors emigrated from England at an early period and settled in this county. A rather free indulgence in politics, in the old country, (a passion not wanting, I believe, in some of their descendants in the new,) led to this change of residence. Nothing is known of them except as "Justices," "Vestry Men," &c., until the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, when we find Francis Mallory and his brother Edward serving as officers in the regiment raised for the defence of the county.

Elizabeth City, from its exposed situation, suffered much from the attacks of the enemy, some of whose ships were almost always lying in Hampton Roads, and the other estuaries of the Chesapeake. The county, you know, forms a narrow neck of land jutting into the Bay, and is besides indented by several navigable streams of easy access to an enemy commanding the water. The lands being for the most part rich and the people wealthy, a strong temptation was thus held out, and scarcely a week passed without a visit from some hostile party. The farms were plundered of slaves, cattle, and produce, and the good people kept in such a state of alarm that many families removed to the upper country.

In these skirmishes, Col. Mallory bore an active part, for the troops chiefly relied on for defence were the militia of the adjacent country. To defend their own homesteads from the marauders, was their first duty, and while their performances were not on a scale sufficient to attract much notice abroad, the service exacted was not the less dangerous or difficult.

Near the close of the war, Col. Mallory was taken prisoner, and closely confined for several weeks on board a British ship lying in Hampton roads. He was threatened with a trip to England for trial, and harshly treated. His brother, Capt. Edward Mallory, of whom mention is made in the Memoir of Comm. Samuel Barron, which appeared in the last number of the Historical Register, was untiring in his efforts to procure Col. M.'s release, and it was not until the capture of Capt. Brown, as detailed in the Register, that the Colonel was set at liberty. The "flag of truce which came from the fleet with surgeons to attend Brown," effected an exchange of the two officers, but "Brown's situation did not admit of removal, and after lingering about two months he died." On his death-bed, Brown gave to Capt. Edward Mallory, a sword, which is, I believe, now in possession of his grandson.

When leaving the ship, Col. Mallory was advised by the Admiral to keep quiet, for if found again in arms and in their power, his life would pay the forfeit. This threat, however, Col. M. did not regard, and an opportunity offering in a few days, he was once more at his old work with zeal somewhat quickened by his harsh imprisonment.

News came to the county that a large body of English troops, under the command of Col. Dundas, had landed in the lower part of York county, and were making their way down with the plunder taken from the neighbouring farms. Col. M.'s knowledge of certain movements among the

shipping, while a prisoner, enabled him to divine their object, and to judge of the route they would take to regain the fleet. His plans were at once formed, and placing himself at the head of a company of Militia quartered in the neighbourhood, he marched out to intercept the enemy. A bridge, known at that day as "Tompkin's," connects the counties of York and Elizabeth City; on both sides of the road leading to which is a dense forest. The plan was to destroy this bridge, and post his men in the wood to await the coming of Dundas and his forces—which were known greatly to outnumber the Americans. In the mean while, two mounted men were sent ahead to reconnoitre and bring back information of their proceedings, but coming suddenly up with the advanced guard of the British, the Americans were so hotly pursued that they dashed into the woods and escaped, leaving their friends in total ignorance of the near approach of Dundas. At a turn of the road, some half a mile from the bridge, our troops found themselves confronted by the enemy, and nothing remained but to retreat or fight. The road here ran through an old field, and in this position 40 militia encountered between 3 and 400 disciplined soldiers. From the disparity of the forces engaged, the British expected a feeble resistance; but in this they were disappointed. The Americans bravely maintained the unequal conflict, and resolutely stood their ground. Captain Stewart and Lieut. Salisbury were killed, and two other British officers severely wounded. Six privates of our party were killed. The enemy became much exasperated, and made a desperate charge. It was evident that our men must be defeated, and our little band began to waver. At this juncture a cavalier of the old stamp, Mr. Jacob Wray, who had been out hunting and had been drawn to the spot by the firing, rode up to Col. Mallory and begged him to mount behind him and save his

life. This Col. M. refused. At this moment the British Dragoons charged—when Wray put spurs to his steed, which was fleet of foot, and by leaping a fence and double ditch, succeeded in effecting his escape. Col. Mallory with a few men, still kept up the fight, and no sooner was he recognized by the enemy, than the order was given to shoot him down. This was promptly executed, and he fell covered with wounds. Not satisfied with this, his body was horribly mangled by the hoofs of the horses, and the swords and bayonets of their savage riders. His widow could scarcely recognize his person, and his buff vest, long preserved in the family, was marked with eleven bayonet holes.

Col. M. was about 40 years old, when killed,—was tall and well-made, and altogether remarkably handsome. He was three times married—twice before he was 21, and once just after. His last wife was Mary King, sister to Miles King, Sr., of Hampton, afterwards of Norfolk. He left one son and three daughters. Col. Mallory, and his wife's nephew, Henry King, who also fell by his side, were buried in the same grave, about a mile from the scene of action, and near the mansion of the late George Wythe.

F. M.

P. S. I send you also the following extract from the Virginia Gazette, of the time, giving an account of the action in a letter written the day after the affair; and which you may perhaps think proper to preserve in the Register. It is, however, a little incorrect in some of its details, as I shall note at the foot.

*Richmond, March 17, 1781.*

“ Extract of a letter from a gentleman at Hampton, to his friend in Williamsburg, dated March 9.

“ Yesterday morning, about two o'clock, the bold and enterprising Col. Dundas, at the head of three hundred of

traitor Arnold's plunderers, landed at Robert Shield's farm, on the north side of Back\* river, marched immediately by detachments, surprised several defenceless stables, and stole about thirty mares and colts; encouraged by this success, mounted a party of Symco's legion, advanced as far as the half-way house between York and Hampton, with a full determination to sciver all the rebels he fell in with; there they made a halt, killed a cow or two, and issued several days back rations. Colonels Curle and Mallory lay in that quarter with about forty militia, and began to skirmish with the enemy, who moved on cautiously towards Newport News. The militia on their flanks harassed them in such a manner as to oblige the bold Colonel to divest himself of some of his plunder, and make the best of his way to his shipping that had previously came up James River to Newport News. The militia took possession of Tomkins's bridge, and galled the enemy for some time, although fighting the odds of ten to one. In the skirmish, Colonel Mallory with six privates fell, and Colenel Curle was taken prisoner† with four others, that experienced cruel treatment of the enemy. Colonel Dundas had his horse shot under him. Captain Stewart killed, Lieutenant Salisbury, and two other officers wounded. Major Callis, commanding a small party of volunteer horse, came up with the enemy, and galled their flanks, which obliged them to take the shortest route through the swamps, marching several miles in water half leg deep. They got on board their vessels about 8 o'clock, and sailed for Portsmouth. In the course of the day, seven of their party fell into our hands, who were sent on to head quarters."

\* This should be Poquosiu river.

† This is a mistake. Colonel Curle, according to the statements of the old inhabitants of the county, was not in the action, being sick at home. He was a brave and active officer, and his memory is still warmly cherished in these parts, but owing to the cause mentioned he had no share in the honor of the day.—F. M.

---

## THE CIVIL POLITY OF VIRGINIA.

[As many of our fellow citizens are ruminating, at this time, upon the subject of the revisal of the Constitution of the State, we have thought it might be seasonable and proper to furnish our readers with a slight sketch of the history of the Civil Polity of Virginia from the beginning to the present day; and we have accordingly, taken the following memoranda, or notes to serve, from Beverley, Jefferson, and other writers at hand,—which we here submit.]

The first settlement of our Colony of Virginia, was under the direction of an incorporated company of Merchants in London, who were authorised by their Charter, from King James I. to make a government for the colonists.

The first Constitution of Government appointed by them, was by a President and Council, which Council was nominated by the Corporation, or Company in London, and the President annually chosen by the people in Virginia.

In the year 1610, this Constitution was altered, and the Company obtained a new grant of his Majesty; whereby they themselves had the nomination of the Governor, who was obliged to act only by advice in Council.

In the year 1620, an Assembly of Burgesses was first called from all the inhabited parts of the Country, who sat in consultation with the Governor and Council, for settling the public affairs of the Plantation.

When the Company was dissolved (in the year 1624,) the King continued the same method of government, by a Governor, Council, and Burgesses; which three being united were called the General Assembly.

This General Assembly debated all the weighty affairs of the Colony, and enacted laws for the better government of

the people; and the Governor and Council were to put them in execution.

The Governor and Council were appointed by the King, and the Assembly chosen by the people.

Afterwards the Governor had a more extensive power put into his hands, so that his assent in all affairs became absolutely necessary; yet was he still bound to act by advice of Council in many things.

Until the rebellion in 1676, the Governor had no power to suspend the Councillors, nor to remove any of them from the Council-Board. Then a power was given him of suspending them, but with proviso, that he gave substantial reasons for so doing; and was answerable to his Majesty for the truth of the accusation.

Then also this model of a government by a Governor, Council and Assembly, was confirmed to them with a farther clause, that if the Governor should happen to die, or be removed, and no other person in the country nominated by the Crown to supply his place, then the President, or eldest Councillor, with the assistance of any five of the Council, should take upon him the administration of the government; all which are authorised by commission and instructions to the Governor.

Before the year 1680, the Council sat in the same House with the Burgesses of Assembly, much resembling the model of the Scotch Parliament; and the Lord Colepeper taking advantage of some disputes among them, procured the Council to sit apart from the Assembly; and so they became two distinct Houses, in imitation of the two Houses of Parliament in England: the Lords and Commons; and so is the Constitution at this day. (1705-22.)

And such substantially the Constitution of our Colony continued to be until the period of the revolution, when, on the discontinuance of assemblies, in consequence of

the withdrawal and subsequent hostilities of Lord Dunmore, in 1774-75, it became necessary to provide some other body in their place, competent to the discharge of the ordinary business of the government, and to the calling forth the powers of the State for the maintenance of our opposition to Great Britain, and Conventions were therefore introduced, consisting of two delegates from each county, meeting together and forming one house, on the plan of the former House of Burgesses, to whose places they succeeded. These were at first chosen anew for every particular session. But in March 1775, they recommended to the people to choose a Convention which should continue in office for one year. This was done accordingly in April 1775, and in the July following that Convention passed an ordinance providing for the election of delegates in the month of April annually.

Under this ordinance, at the annual election in April 1776, a Convention for the year was elected, which met soon afterwards, on the 6th of May, 1776, in the old Capitol, in the city of Williamsburg, and proceeding at once to consider the extraordinary state of the country, on the 15th of that month, adopted a resolution instructing the delegates representing the colony in the General Congress to move that body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, &c., and another appointing a committee to prepare and report a Declaration of Rights, and "a Plan of Government which should be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people." The Committee, accordingly, prepared and reported a Declaration of Rights, which was fully discussed, and finally adopted on the 12th of June following; and subsequently a Plan of Government, which also was amply discussed, and on the 29th of

the same month, unanimously adopted as the Constitution of the State.

By this instrument it was provided, that the Legislature should, thenceforth consist of two houses, meeting once or oftener every year, and forming a General Assembly; the one called the House of Delegates, composed of two delegates representing each county, annually chosen by such citizens as possessed a small freehold as then defined by law; (together with a single delegate from the city of Williamsburg, and another from the borough of Norfolk, elected according to their charters;) and the other called the Senate, composed of 24 members, chosen every four years, by the same electors, the several counties being distributed into as many senatorial districts for the purpose. All laws were to originate in the House of Delegates, the Senate to approve or reject them, or to amend them with the consent of the House of Delegates. and not otherwise. Money-bills, however, were not to be altered by the Senate, in any manner whatever, but to be simply approved or rejected. The Executive power was vested in a Governor elected annually by joint ballot of the Legislature, but only eligible for three years in seven; with a Privy Council or Council of State, to aid him in the discharge of his duties, consisting of eight members, elected by the Legislature, two of whom should be removed by joint ballot of both Houses of Assembly at the end of every three years, and be ineligible for the three next. The Judiciary department was to consist of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals, and General Court, Judges in Chancery, &c., and the County Courts already established, with such others as should be established by the Legislature from time to time—all Judges to hold their offices during good behaviour, and to be absolutely independent in the discharge of their duties. Besides the Governor, and Privy

Councillors, the Judges of the Superior Courts, and most of the executive officers, were appointed by the General Assembly, as were also the delegates to Congress for some time.

Such was this important instrument, manifestly framed in a wise, cautious, and conservative spirit, with a due regard to all the lights of experience, and with a just veneration for all that was truly valuable in our ancient institutions; with such changes only as had become necessary and proper in the new state of things that had grown up out of the troubles of the times. In short, our fathers, in establishing this Constitution, seem to us to have followed the example of our English ancestors at the period of the revolution of 1688—so warmly and justly commended by Burke. “We wished,” says he, “at the period of the revolution, and do now wish, to derive all we possess as *an inheritance from our fathers*. Upon that body and stock of inheritance, we have taken care not to inoculate any scion alien to the nature of the original plant. All the reformations we have hitherto made have proceeded upon the principle of reverence to antiquity; and I hope, nay I am persuaded, that all those which possibly may be made hereafter will be carefully formed upon analogical precedent, authority and example.” .

---

#### SELECT SENTENCES.

The light which we have gained was given us not to be ever staring on, but by it to discern onward things more remote from our knowledge.—*Milton*.

If no use is made of the labors of past ages, the world must remain always in the infancy of knowledge.—*Johnson*.

## PATRICK HENRY AND JOHN RANDOLPH.

We find that the article we published in our last number, entitled "Reminiscences of Patrick Henry," (written by the Rev. Dr. Alexander, of Princeton,) has been read with much interest by some of our readers. One of these, a friend in Charlotte, writes : "I have read your last number with great interest. It was well-timed to introduce the tract of Dr. Alexander on the character of Henry, which posterity will require to be vouched by something more than Mr. Wirt's life of him. Since reading the article, I have made some inquiries about his last speech, and will mention that Dr. Alexander errs in making him speak from the *court-house* steps, as he actually spoke from the steps of *the tavern*. But Dr. A. is clearly right about Mr. Randolph's speech which was very short, and hardly worthy of the compliment paid to it by the clown who was looking on; as stated in the Memoir of Dr. Rice. I have heard the late Col. Carrington, who was the opposing candidate for Congress, declare again and again, that Randolph spoke but very little, and mainly to the purport that, as Henry was once, so he was then. The man in the crowd who threw up his arm was named John Harrey, who was a hard horse in his day. Some of the people, to get him out of the way, told him his horse was loose, but Harrey would not move. I learn this from Dr. A. of our county, who was present at the time."

On reading this note, we have turned to the passage in the Memoir of Dr. Rice to which it refers, and which contains, we see, that gentleman's reminiscence of the last speech of Patriek Henry and the first of John Randolph, as reported by the author of the Memoir, as follows:

"On one of these occasions, more particularly, as I re-

member to have heard him say, he was there when his old and kind monitor, Patrick Henry, made one of his last addresses to the people, and when the celebrated John Randolph, of Roanoke, made almost his first appearance on the stage of public life. This was, I think, in the spring of 1799, when Mr. Henry, was a candidate to represent the county of Charlotte, in which he resided, in the General Assembly, and Mr. Randolph was out to represent the district of which that county formed a part, in the Congress of the United States. He was, of course, greatly pleased with both orators. Though he paid his special homage, as he told me, to the setting rather than to the rising sun. The former, indeed, still showed all the grandeur of his splendid orb; while the latter, we may suppose, just rising above the edge of the horizon, hardly appeared as yet in his proper shape, and only intimated his future brilliancy, by the fitful but prophetic glances of his beams."\*

\* I may add here, by the way, that in giving me his account of the affair, he exhibited a very amusing specimen of that peculiar humour which Dr. Speece has mentioned as one of his characteristic traits, in describing the effect produced by the two speakers upon a countryman present, in a most droll and diverting manner. The man, it seems, drank in all Mr. Henry's words with open mouth, as well as ears, and when the orator closed his address, stood still waiting for more last words from those wonderful lips; thinking, no doubt, (as he showed by his looks,) that such a talker was the only man in the world worth hearing. Accordingly, when Mr. Randolph, immediately afterwards, got up to make something like a reply to Mr. Henry, (though they were not rival candidates; but only of opposite politics,) Clodpole appeared to regard it as a great piece of presumption in any one, but especially such a beardless whipster, to attempt to speak after old Patrick, and was evidently most doggedly determined not to hear a word that he could say. By degrees, however, the clear silver tones, and spirit-stirring accents of the youthful orator began to produce their effect upon him in spite of himself, and, after listening to him for a little while, he turned around to another countryman at his elbow, and, with a most comical expression of face, "I tell you what," said he, "the young man is no bug-eater neither."

We must add here, that on reading our correspondent's account of this first speech of Mr. Randolph, (confirming that of Dr. Alexander,) we doubt whether the writer of the Memoir has not given it too high a praise in the somewhat cautious compliment which he pays it; and Mr. Randolph himself, we observe, does not appear to have thought much of this juvenile effort, when he says of it, in one of his letters recently published in Garland's Life of him: "My first *attempt at public speaking* was in opposition to Patrick Henry, at Charlotte March court, 1799." As to Mr. G.'s account of the affair, which is very different, we shall only say that it is not supported by any evidence that we have either heard or seen.

---

#### STRACHEY'S ACCOUNT OF POCAHONTAS.

*Mr. Editor,—*In a brief notice of Strachey's Virginia Britannia which appeared in the Southern Literary Messenger for April last, (written, I understand, by a pleasant friend of ours,) I find the following paragraph:

"We have also a circumstance mentioned in connection with the family of this great chief, (Powhatan,) which is certainly new to us, namely, that "young Pocahunta, (Pocahontas,) a daughter of his, using to our fort in tymes past, was married to a private captaine called Kokoum, some two years since." This was, of course, before the marriage of this interesting woman to Mr. Rolfe."

Now I own I was a little startled at reading this novel piece of intelligence; for though I am not exactly a monogamist, and have no objection of course to a young widow's marrying again, (after a reasonable time allowed for

mourning,) I confess I felt a little hurt to learn in this way, that my incomparable Indian maid, (as I have always thought her) had turned out to be one who had worn weeds. I was indeed naturally unwilling to believe it on the testimony of a stranger like Strachey, unsupported, and in fact virtually and almost expressly contradicted by all our other early chroniclers, and Captain Smith himself among them. Still I thought it but fair to suspend my opinion until I could see the book, and examine the point for myself. Now I have since seen the book, which I have before me at this time, and I am satisfied that our friend has not, in this instance, used all that attention and acumen which he knows so well how to exert in a case in court, (*aliquando bonus dormitat Homerus*, says Horace;) but has simply mistaken the true meaning of the passage he quotes: as, with your leave, I propose to show.

Observe then, if you please, that the whole passage in Strachey which our writer quotes only in part, reads thus: "I say they," (Kemps and Machumps, two Indians,) "often reported to us that Powhatan had then lyving twenty sonnes and ten daughters, beside a young one by Winganuske, Machumps his sister, a great darling of the king's; *and besides, young Pocahunta,*" (our Pocahontas,) *a daughter of his using sometyme to our fort in tymes past, now married to a private captaine, called Kokoum, some two years since.*" (p. 54.)

Now I shall surprise our writer—and perhaps our reader too—by asserting at once what I shall prove presently, that the report of the marriage of young Pocahunta recorded in this last clause of the sentence which I have underscored, refers in fact to the first and only marriage of our heroine with Mr. Rolfe, in 1613, and not as our writer supposes to any prior one—the only mistake being in the name of the husband. And how do I make this out? Why

thus. On a close inspection of that part of the sentence which I have marked, it is plain that it is not to be taken as a part of Kemps and Machumps' report to Strachey, nor, as it might seem at first sight, as Strachey's own statement of a fact coming within his own knowledge while he was in Virginia, (in 1610 and 1611,) but only as a report which he had heard at some subsequent time which he "*now*" records. And *when* did he write this "*now?*" for the answer to this question will furnish the key to open the true meaning of the sentence.

In answer to this question, then, I shall only say that the able and accomplished editor, Mr. Major, informs us in his Introduction, that Strachey after his return to England, in 1612, employed himself in preparing his work, that is, as we may say, in writing out his Notes on Virginia, in a manuscript of which he made two copies and shortly after lodged one of them, dedicated to Sir Francis Bacon, in the British Museum, and the other, dedicated to Sir Thomas Apsley, (father of the celebrated Mrs. Lucy Hutchinson,) afterwards appointed Lieutenant of the Tower, in the Ashmolean Collection of Manuscripts at Oxford; and though he cannot ascertain the exact time at which these copies were written, he argues very reasonably to prove that the last mentioned one of them which was the earliest, if they were not both of the same date, must have been written *after 1612 and before 1616*. Say, then, that Strachey began his work in 1613 or 1614, and allow him a year or two to write his book, which is little enough seeing that they did not write by steam in those days, and he was not writing for the press or for money, but for posterity, ("This shall be known to the generations to come," is his motto;) and it will appear that he must have finished his copies, or the earliest of them, sometime in 1615. But if so, the "*two years since*" would just carry us back to

1613, the very year in which, according to all accounts, Pocahontas was actually married to Mr. Rolfe:—which is what I undertook to prove.

"But what then," our writer may ask, "are we to do with Capt. Kokoum? Can you turn him into master Rolfe, by any sleight of hand or pen?" Well, perhaps I could if I felt myself bound to do so; but in fact I have virtually done it already; for I have proved that Strachey's report refers to the marriage of our heroine with master Rolfe, and if Capt. Kokoum is not master Rolfe, he is nobody that we know of—a mere man of straw—and the report itself was a thing of air, and nothing more.

But at any rate, if I cannot exactly turn Capt. Kokoum into master Rolfe, I think I can imagine at least how Strachey may have come to call master Rolfe Capt. Kokoum—which will do as well. Suppose, then, what is likely enough; that he heard the report of the marriage in London, from some Indian come over from Virginia, (perhaps the said Machumps himself, who, he tells us, had been sometime in England before he saw him in Virginia, and may have come over again,) it is not at all improbable that such an informant might call master Rolfe Capt. Kokoum, by trying awkwardly to accommodate his outlandish name to his own Indian mouth. Or it may have been a fancy name that he gave him, from some association or other that we have not learned. The Indians indeed were apt to indulge themselves in this way. Thus Strachey tells us that they called the English *Tassantasses*, for some reason best known to themselves, and, if so, why might they not call Rolfe Kokoum, or any thing else they liked? As for *Captaine*, it was manifestly only a title of honor—a *nom de guerre*—like the honorary *Colonel* which, by the courtesy of Virginia, we often confer upon any distinguished gentleman;—though master Rolfe may have been a veritable

Captain of militia. I may add here, that Strachey himself, if not exactly "of imagination all compact," happens to have a singular idiosyncrasy on this very point, of giving new names to old persons and things. Thus he calls Virginia, *Virginia Britannia*; James River, *the King's River*; and Pocahontas herself he calls *Amonate*—a very pretty name, but one by which she has never been known, or heard of before, in these parts. But if he calls Pocahontas *Amonate*, why may he not have called master Rolfe, Capt. *Kokoum*, to please himself? *Jocose hæc.* But seriously, I do not hold myself bound to account for Strachey's misinformation or mistake on this point of the name, which may have occurred in any way you please; (if indeed it is not, after all, a mere mistake of the manuscript, or of the press.) It is certainly quite sufficient for me that I have showed that Strachey must have referred to the reported marriage of Pocahontas with master Rolfe, and no other; as there was in fact no other to which he could have referred;—and have thus reconciled his testimony with that of our other chroniclers, which otherwise would have conflicted with all their statements, and would have been unworthy of credit.

PHILO.

---

#### TRUE FAME.

The fame that a man wins himself is best;  
That he may call his own; honours put to him  
Make him no more a man than his clothes do,  
Which are as soon ta'en off; for in the warmth  
The heat comes from the body, not the weeds;  
So man's true fame must strike from his own deeds.

Middleton.

## REMINISCENCES OF REVOLUTIONARY AND SUBSEQUENT TIMES.

[We extract the following interesting Reminiscences of Revolutionary and Subsequent Times from an auto-biographical account of himself written by the late eminent and excellent Rev. Dr. Ashbel Green, of Philadelphia, contained in a more extended Life of him, recently published by the Rev. Joseph H. Jones, of the same city. Dr. G. was born in New Jersey, in 1762—served in the militia of that State in 1778-79—was Chaplain to Congress from 1792 to 1800—and President of Princeton College, from 1812 to 1822; after which he resided in Philadelphia until his death in May 1848.]

### GENERAL WASHINGTON AT TRENTON.

Ramsay states that the contrast between the circumstances of Washington in 1776, and those at the time when, in the same place, he was hailed in song and his way strewed with flowers, as he passed under a triumphal arch, "filled him with sensations not to be described." This is no doubt true, but I have a small matter to state, which as far as I know has not appeared in history. You know that a considerable part of Trenton lies between two hills, the one in the main road leading from Princeton, the other on the south west side of the Assanpink creek. The British troops under the command of Lord Cornwallis, had advanced from Princeton, easily vanquishing the feeble opposition that they met with, and had planted their artillery on the hill a little within the entrance of the town. Washington had concentrated his whole force on the westerly side of the creek, and placed his artillery on the hill which rises from its margin, and a brisk cannonade was going on between the hostile armies. These things being premised, I

am prepared to repeat, as nearly as I can recollect it, what was told me by an officer of the American army, whose credibility I had no reason to question. He said that Washington selected a corps of his best men, and stationed them at the only bridge over the creek within the town—a wooden bridge, from which the planks that covered the sleepers had been removed. The officer to whom the command of the picked corps was entrusted, if I recollect rightly, was of the name of Parker, and on leaving him, Washington said, "Mr. Parker, you will understand that I expect this pass to be well defended." "Sir," replied Parker, "we mean to lie down upon it." "That's right," said the General. He then rode to his artillery, and facing the enemy, remained in the direct range of their cannon shot. Some of his officers importuned him to go over the brow of the hill, where his personal exposure would not be so great. But he absolutely refused to change his position, assigning as his reason that his remaining where he was might be of use to encourage the artillery men, who were firing on the enemy. The officers, however, imputed it to another cause; they thought he was wishing and waiting for a cannon ball to terminate his life and his anxieties together. This, of course, was only an opinion, but an opinion derived from the apparently desperate state of the American army, at that critical hour. For had the suggestion of Sir William Erskine to Lord Cornwallis been adopted, which was, that before the British troops retired to their quarters, he should compel Washington to a decisive battle, humanly speaking the cause was desperate. All depended on gaining the fight. For myself I do not believe the opinion of the officers that has been mentioned, was well founded. Washington probably judged rightly, that his exposed situation was of great use to encourage his men; and he never refused to face the most appalling danger, when by doing

so he could serve his country. Besides, his danger at the bridge of Trenton was far less than in the following morning, where for a considerable time, he was between the musket firing of the enemy and his own troops. His trust, in both instances, was, I doubt not, in the protecting providence of God, which he was wont so frequently and impressively to acknowledge. Not that he supposed, as the Indians are said to have done, at the time of Braddock's defeat, that a musket or rifle ball could not kill him. No, he was careful never to embark in any cause which he did not deliberately believe to be a righteous one; and having done so, he fearlessly performed his duty, leaving it to the Sovereign Disposer of all events to decide whether he should live or die. This was true courage, a quality which he possessed in as great a degree as any human being that ever breathed. It certainly was remarkable, though not singular, that in all the dangers through which he passed in his military career, he was never wounded. But it was not wonderful that when, as President of the United States, and amidst the plaudits of the whole country, he arrived at the bridge of Trenton, now adorned with a triumphal arch, and the softer sex hailing him as their deliverer, the recollection of the contrast formed by this scene, and that which he witnessed in 1776, should fill him with indescribable sensations. I think it was stated at the time that he wept freely.

#### CONGRESS IN PRINCETON.

On the 20th of June, 1783, a collection of mutinous soldiers of the American army, in number about 300, surrounded the State House in Philadelphia, in which were sitting the Continental Congress, and the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania. "They placed guards at every door; and sent in a written message to the President

and Council of the State, and threatened to let loose an enraged soldiery upon them, if they were not gratified as to their wishes, within twenty minutes. The situation of congress, though they were not the particular object of the soldiers' resentment, was far from being agreeable. After being about three hours under duress, they retired, but previously resolved that the authority of the United States had been grossly insulted. Soon after they left Philadelphia, and fixed on Princeton as the place of their next meeting." This occurrence took place in the summer of my senior year in college. The congress assembled in Princeton, before the end of the month in which they left Philadelphia. The members sought such accommodations as they could find in the families of the village, which was not then a third part as large as it is at present. Congress held their sittings in the library room of Nassau Hall—a room which was nearly as spacious as that which they occupied in Philadelphia. Their committees made use of the lodging rooms intended for students, of which there were a number then vacant. Doctor Elias Boudinot, who was a trustee of the college, was at this time the president of congress. Not long after their meeting at Princeton, the national jubilee, the 4th of July, was to be celebrated ; and then occurred the first instance of the Whig and Cliosophic societies appointing each an orator, to represent them as speaker before a public audience. I had the honour to be the Whig representative, and my Cliosophic competitor was a classmate, by the name of Gilbert T. Snowden. The subject of my oration was, "The superiority of a republican government over any other form." Congress made a part of our audience, and the orators of the day were invited by the president of congress to dine with him and his other invited guests, at his quarters, which were with his sister, then a widow, at her seat at Morven.

The church in Princeton had been repaired during the summer (1783) which preceded the commencement at which I received my bachelor's degree. An extended stage, running the length of the pulpit side of the church, had been erected; and as the president of congress was a trustee of the college, and the president of the college had recently been a distinguished member of congress, and that body itself had been accommodated in the college edifice, an adjournment to attend commencement seemed to be demanded by courtesy, and was readily agreed on. We accordingly had on the stage, with the trustees and the graduating class, the whole of the congress, the ministers of France and Holland, and commander-in-chief of the American army. The valedictory oration had been assigned to me, and it concluded with an address to General Washington. I need not tell you, that both in preparing and delivering it, I put forth all my powers. The General coloured as I addressed him, for his modesty was among the qualities which so highly distinguished him. The next day, as he was going to attend on a committee of congress, he met me in one of the long entries of the college edifice, stopped and took me by the hand, and complimented me on my address, in language which I should lack his modesty if I repeated it, even to you. After walking and conversing with me for a few minutes, he requested me to present his best wishes for their success in life to my classmates, and then went to the committee room of congress.

General Washington made a present of fifty guineas to the trustees of the college, which they laid out in a full length portrait of him, painted by the elder Peale, of Philadelphia. This picture now occupies the place, and it is affirmed the very frame, which contained the picture of George the Second, and which was decapitated by Wash-

ington's artillery, as stated in my last letter. There is a representation in the back ground of this picture, of the battle of Princeton, in which General Mercer, prostrate, wounded and bleeding, holds a conspicuous place.

---

#### PROGRESS OF PERSONAL COMFORT.

It is of some importance at what period a man is born. A young man, alive at this period, hardly knows to what improvements of human life he has been introduced; and I bring before his notice the following eighteen changes which have taken place in England since I began to breathe the breath of life—a period amounting now to nearly seventy years. Gas was unknown; I groped my way about the streets of London, in all but the utter darkness of a twinkling oil lamp, under the protection of watchmen, in their climacteric, and exposed to every species of insult. I have been nine hours in sailing from Dover to Calais, before the invention of steam. It took me nine hours to go from Taunton to London. In going from Taunton to Bath, I suffered between 10 and 12,000 severe contusions, before stone breaking Macadam was born. I paid £15 in a single year for repairs of carriage springs on the pavement of London; and now I glide, without noise or fracture, on wooden pavements. I can walk, by the assistance of the police, from one end of London to the other, without molestation; or, if tired, get into a cheap cab, instead of those cottages on wheels, which the hackney coaches were at the beginning of my life.

I had no umbrella. They were little used and very dear. There were no water-proof hats, and my hat has often been reduced by rains to its primitive pulp. I could not keep my small clothes in their proper places, for braces were unknown. If I had the gout, there was no colchicum. If I was bilious, there was no calomel. If I was attacked by the ague, there was no quinine. There were filthy coffee houses instead of elegant clubs. Game could not be bought.

Quarrels about uncommuted tithes were endless. The corruption of Parliament before reform, infamous. There were no banks to receive the savings of the poor. The poor laws were gradually sapping the vitals of the country. Whatever miseries I suffered, I had no post, for a single penny, to whisk my complaints to the remotest corners of the empire. And yet, in spite of all these privations, I lived on quietly, and am now ashamed that I was not discontented, and utterly surprised that all these changes and inventions did not occur two centuries ago. I forgot to add that as the basket of the stage coaches, in which baggage was then carried, had no springs, your clothes were rubbed to pieces, and that even in the best society, one-third at least of the genteel were always drunk.

Rev. Sidney Smith.

---

#### EUROPE, PAST AND PRESENT:

A Comprehensive Manual of European Geography and History; with Separate Descriptions and Statistics of Each State, and a copious Index, Facilitating Reference to every essential fact in the History and Present State of Europe. By Francis H. Ungewitter, L. L. D. New York; Geo. P. Putnam. 1850.

This work is truly all that it professes to be, a valuable guide and aid to any one who desires to obtain a good general view of Europe Past and Present—or any part of it at once. It is, of course, a book of reference rather than for reading—though there are parts of it which may be read with interest. It is, indeed, a *Manual*, which ought to be in every hand—or near it—and ready to be taken up twenty times a day. It is published under the auspices of Putnam, and, of course, in handsome style.

---

#### THE WORLD'S PROGRESS :

A Dictionary of Dates. With Tabular Views of General History, and a Historical Chart Edited by G. P. Putnam, &c. New York: G. P. Putnam. 1851.

This work also is a valuable—or rather invaluable—help

to the student of History, or to the general reader. It contains, indeed, a large amount and great variety of useful and agreeable information, condensed into the smallest compass compatible with its object; and no one who desires to know what has been done in the world before he was born, and down to the present time, should suffer himself to be without it for a day. We must add that the appearance of the volume is altogether worthy of its merit.

---

### THE MOON.

#### AN EMBLEM.

##### *Ablata at Alba.*

I saw the virgin Queen of Night  
Pursue her path above,  
While many an earthly gem grew bright  
Beneath her beaming love.

And many a youth, with ardent gaze,  
Admired each earthly gem,  
While she, with all her radiant rays,  
Passed unobserved by them.

But, with a meek and modest grace,  
She smiled upon the crowd,  
And hid her pale and pensive face  
Within a lucid shroud.

Yet still, as one of heavenly birth,  
Her way was in the skies;  
And still, tho' hid from all on earth,  
She shone to angels' eyes.

M. S.

## Various Intelligence.

---

### PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In addition to our brief notice of the late Annual Meeting of the Society, on the 12th ult. in a former part of this number, we submit here some further particulars of the proceedings, for the information of the members, and all concerned.

*List of Books, &c., presented to the Society during the past year.*

Monthly Review, Enlarged, 21 vols., 8vo. By Conway Robinson, of Richmond.

Foote's Sketches of Virginia, Historical and Biographical, 1 vol., 8vo.; By the Author, Rev. Wm. Henry Foote, D. D., of Romney.

Smith's Tour in America, 2 vols., 8vo., (from the Library of the late John Randolph, of Roanoke.) By John R. Bryan, of Gloucester.

English Voyages and Discoveries in America, &c., in the 16th century, &c., by Sir Humphrey Gilbert, Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir Francis Drake, and others, 1 vol. small folio. An Account of the Navigators of the Globe, and of the Discoveries of the East and West Indies, &c., 1 vol., folio. The Debate in the House of Representatives of the U. S. on the Seminole War, in 1819, 1 vol., 8vo. Knapp's Biographical Sketches of Eminent Men, 1 vol., 8vo. By Thomas H. Ellis, of Richmond.

Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1 vol., 8vo. By the Society.

Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society in 1850, in pamphlets. By the Society.

The Pennsylvania Journal of Prison Discipline and Philanthropy, in pamphlets. By the Society.

Report on Mason and Dixon's Line, in pamphlet. By the Author, Col. J. D. Graham.

Ward's India and the Hindoos, 1 vol., 12mo. Dwight's Christianity Revived in the East, 1 vol., 12mo. By John R. Thompson, of Richmond.

Smith's Select Discourses on the Functions of the Nervous System, &c., 1 vol., 12mo. The Mutations of the Earth; and a Monograph on the Moral Sense, in pamphlets. By the Author, John Augustine Smith, M. D., of New York.

The Record of the Proceedings of the Virginia State Society of Cincinnati, from the 6th of October, 1783, to —. By Benj. W. Leigh, of Halifax.

A copy of a Manuscript, entitled "Vita Johannis Fabricii, Militis Angli;" or a Life of Capt. John Smith, written in Latin, by Henry Wharton, in 1685. By Wm. W. Gilmer, of Albemarle.

An Engraved Likeness of Henry Clay, in Mezzotint, from Nägels' Bust Portrait of the Statesman. By the Publisher, Wm. B. Lane, of Philadelphia.

An Elegant Engraving, entitled the First Prayer in Congress, September, 1774, in Carpenter's Hall, Philadelphia, from the original picture painted expressly for the Engraving. By Conway Robinson, and Gustavus A. Myers, of Richmond.

---

#### OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

*The following is a List of the Officers of the Society, &c., at the present time.*

HON. WM. C. RIVES, *President.*

HON. JAMES McDOWELL,

WM. H. MACFARLAND, Esq.

HON. JOHN Y. MASON,

*Vice-Presidents.*

WM. MAXWELL, *Corresponding Secretary.*

(*also Rec. Sec. and Librarian.*)

• GEORGE N. JOHNSON, *Treasurer.*

## EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CONWAY ROBINSON, *Chairman.*      THOMAS T. GILES,  
GUSTAVUS A. MYERS,      THOMAS H. ELLIS,  
SOCRATES MAUPIN,      CHARLES CARTER LEE,  
ARTHUR A. MORSON.

The Officers of the Society are, *ex-officio*, members of the Executive Committee.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

*Elected During the Past Year.*

HON. LEWIS WARRINGTON, Washington.  
HON. JOSEPH C. CABELL, of Nelson.  
GEN'L JOHN H. COCKE, of Fluvanna.  
GEN'L EDWARD WATTS, of Roanoke.  
RT. REV. BISHOP WM. MEADE, of Clarke.  
REV. DR. WM. S. PLUMER, of Baltimore.

## LIFE MEMBERS.

*Enrolled during the past year.*

Anthony W. McIntosh; Wm. W. Lamb; Robert Leslie,  
James Lyons; Wm. Barret.

---

## DISCOVERIES OF THE LAST HALF CENTURY.

There has been no period since the commencement of the world in which so many important discoveries, tending to the benefit of mankind, were made as in the last half century. Some of the most wonderful results of human intellect have been witnessed in the last fifty years. Some of the grandest conceptions of genius have been perfected. It is remarkable how the mind of the world has run into scientific investigation, and what achievements it has effected in that short period. Before the year 1800 there was not a single steamboat in existence, and the application of steam to machinery was unknown. FULTON launched the first steamboat in 1807. Now there are three thousand steamboats traversing the waters of America, and the

time saved in travel is equal to seventy per cent. The rivers of every country in the world, nearly, are traversed by steam-boats. In 1800 there was not a single railroad in the world. In the United States alone there are now 8,797 miles of railroad, costing \$286,000,000 to build, and about 22,000 miles in England and America. The locomotive will now travel in as many hours, a distance which in 1800 required as many days to accomplish. In 1800 it took weeks to convey intelligence between Philadelphia and New Orleans; now it can be accomplished in minutes through the electric telegraph, which only had its beginning in 1843. Voltaism was discovered in March, 1800. The electro magnet in 1821. Electro-typing was discovered only a few years ago. Hoe's printing press, capable of printing 10,000 copies an hour, is a very recent discovery, but of a most important character. Gas light was unknown in 1800; now every city and town of any pretence are lighted with it, and we have the announcement of a still greater discovery by which light, heat, and motive power may be all produced from water, with scarcely any cost. Daguerre communicated to the world his beautiful invention in 1839. Gun cotton and chloroform are discoveries but of a few years old. Astronomy has added a number of new planets to the solar system. Agricultural chemistry has enlarged the domain of knowledge in that important branch of scientific research, and mechanics have increased the facilities for production, and the means of accomplishing an amount of labor which far transcends the ability of united manual effort to accomplish. The triumphs achieved in this last branch of discovery and invention are enough to mark the last half century as that which has most contributed to augment personal comforts, enlarge the enjoyments, and add to the blessings of man. What will the next half century accomplish? We may look for still greater discoveries, for the intellect of man is awake, exploring every mine of knowledge, and searching for useful information in every department of art and industry.—*Phil. Ledger.*

---

### THE GUTTA PERCHA TRADE.

Previous to 1844, the very name of gutta percha was unknown to European commerce. In that year 2 cwt. of it were shipped experimentally from Singapore. The exportation of gutta percha from that port rose in 1845 to 169 piculs; (the picul is 133½ lbs.); in 1846, to 5,364; in 1847, to 9,296; in the first seven months of 1848, to 6,768 piculs. In the first four and a half years of the trade, 21,598 piculs of gutta percha, valued at

274,190 dollars, were shipped at Singapore; the whole of which was sent to England, with the exception of 15 piculs to Mauritius, 470 to the continent of Europe, and 922 to the United States.

But this rapid growth of the new trade conveys only a faint idea of the commotion it created among the native inhabitants of the Indian Archipelago. The jungles of the Johore were the scene of the earliest gatherings, and they were soon ransacked in every direction by parties of Malays and Chinese, while the indigenous population gave themselves up to the search with a unanimity and zeal only to be equalled by that which made railway jobbers of every man, woman, and child in England about the same time. The Tamungong, with the usual policy of oriental governors, declared the precious gum a government monopoly. He appropriated the greater part of the profits, and still left the Malays enough to stimulate them to pursue the quest, and to gain from 100 to 400 per cent. for themselves on what they procured from the aborigines. The Tamungong, not satisfied with buying at his own price all that was collected by private enterprise, sent out numerous parties of from 10 to 100 persons, and employed whole tribes of hereditary serfs in the quest of gutta percha.

This organized body of gum-hunters spread itself like a cloud of locusts over the whole of Johore, peninsular and insular. They crossed the frontier into Ligna, but there the sultan was not long in discovering the new value that had been conferred upon his gungles. He confiscated the greater part of what had been collected by the interlopers, and, in emulation of the Tamungong, declared gutta percha a royalty.

The knowledge of the article, stirring the avidity of gatherers, gradually spread from Singapore, northward as far as Pinang, southward along the east coast of Sumatra to Java, eastward to Borneo, where it was found at Brune, Sarawak, and Pontianak on the west coast, at Keti and Passir on the east. The imports of gutta percha into Singapore, from the 1st of January to the 12th of July, 1848, according to their geographical distribution, were:—From the Malay Peninsula, 593 piculs; from the Johore Archipelago, 1,269; from Sumatra, 1,066; from Batavia, 19; from Borneo, 55. The price at Singapore was originally 8 dollars per picul; it rose to 24, and fell about the middle of 1848 to 13.

The commotion among the human race in the Archipelago was great, but the vegetable kingdom suffered most by it. In the course of three and a half years, 270,000 trees were destroyed.—*Mechanics' Magazine, London.*

## THE FIRST CENSUS OF VIRGINIA.

We have been permitted to examine the copy of an ancient and valuable record, which shows the population and property of Virginia in the year 1624. The census gives "the muster of the inhabitants" of each of the corporations and plantations existing at that date. This includes the names, age, and condition of the persons; the date of their arrival in the colony, with the name of the vessel in which they came over. It also shows the servants and slaves, the provisions, live-stock, poultry, arms and ammunition, belonging to each. From this census it appears that slaves had been imported earlier than 1620, which is the period usually assigned for their introduction into Virginia.

We have seen no work which will be more interesting to the historian or antiquary, none which throws so much light upon the customs and condition of the country at so early a period. Those skilful in genealogy, or interested in foreign inheritances, will no doubt examine the work with pleasure. We will merely say for the information of that numerous and highly respectable family lately assembled in Convention, that the name of "Jennings" did not occur upon a very cursory investigation. We find, however, many curious terms appropriated to the period. Amongst the arms are "snappances," [flint locks,] "matchlocks," and "petronels." The armor consists of "coats of mail" head pieces, "bufle coats," "steele coats," and "corslets." We observe the muster of "ancient" [ensign] "Thomas Savage," &c. The aggregate population of Virginia, in 1624, according to this census, was about 6,000.—*Wash. Republic.*

## THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The General Assembly of our State commenced its regular annual session in this city, on Monday the 2nd ult., when Geo. W. Hopkins, Esq., of Washington county, was elected Speaker of the House of Delegates, and Wm. H. Dennis, Esq., of Charlotte, Speaker of the Senate.

The Governor's Message, subsequently communicated to both houses, and since published, is an able and interesting paper, prosecuting a very fair view of the true policy of our State in the prosecution of its public works, and in some other points which we need not notice. We say nothing, of course, of the

glance at our federal relations in the close; as it hardly falls within the compass of our work.

The accompanying documents, as usual, contain a great deal of useful information which ought to be duly considered.

---

### JENNY LIND'S CONCERT.

We must note here that this far-famed songstress, commonly styled "the Swedish Nightingale," arrived in this city on Thursday evening the 19th ult., and gave her concert, according to announcement, in the Marshall Theatre, on the following evening, before a large and brilliant audience—the largest and most brilliant, it is said, that was ever assembled in this place. Besides our own citizens, indeed, there were many visitors from the neighboring towns and country, and some from a considerable distance, who had hastened hither, to fill the house. The arrangements for the occasion were all in handsome style, and the order observed was nearly perfect. To crown all, Jenny sang to admiration, and was applauded to the echo. Many of her hearers, indeed, as they tell us themselves, were charmed, transported, and carried away they know not where, by her ecstatic strains. A few, however, we must say, of the more judicious, were perhaps somewhat disappointed in her performance which did not quite come up to their excited expectations; and not a few, we believe, even of the many, thought that they had paid a little too dear for the whistle. The blame, however, of the unreasonable exaction, has been very generally laid entirely upon Barnum, and not at all upon Jenny, "the Queen of Song," who of course could do no wrong, and whose charms and charities together have united all hearts in her praise.

---

### POWERS THE SCULPTOR.

The Enquirer of this city publishes an extract of a letter recently received from this distinguished artist, in which he says:

"I must wait for the materials you have so kindly promised me, before I can give you an idea of the design and the cost of the group. I do not remember the story of Pocahontas well enough to venture upon the subject without more light. I read it many years ago and with great interest, but my memory retains only a dim outline of the particulars. The history of our country affords few subjects so exquisitely adapted to the chisel

as this. I am now at work upon two ideal subjects. One I call "AMERICA." The other is not named, though I have a name for her. The subject is American, and hereafter I mean to devote my time and humble abilities to my own glorious country. Why should her artists go to the ancients for subjects, while she affords so many touching themes for the pencil and the chisel? The only reasonable answer is, that America will not buy them. I shall prove whether this be true, at least in my own case."

---

### THE DANVILLE RAILROAD.

We learn from the Times that this new rail road was formally opened on the 20th ult., when the first train with passengers left Richmond early in the morning with some thirty members and a number of other gentlemen, and made a rapid run to the Coal Pits. There was a handsome collation at the Pit-Head on the occasion. The road so far is said to be admirably constructed with the heavy rail. The enormous quarries of granite laid bare by the excavations for the track along the river were observed with special satisfaction.

---

### THE CENTRAL RAILROAD.

We understand that this road has recently been completed from the junction to this city, and is now in full operation. The Republican says: "The extension of the Central Railroad to Richmond is an important link in the connection of the metropolis with the West. The traveller may now leave Richmond soon after six in the morning, arrive at Charlottesville at one, and reach Staunton the same night. The facilities which are thus afforded to the agricultural community on the line through which the road passes are obvious, and the benefits thereof to Richmond will be speedily felt. Upon the road between Charlottesville and Staunton, great activity is exhibited, and we hope before a long time to record the extension of the road to Staunton with the exception of the tunnel, a heavy work which will require some years. But even with that gap, travellers will soon be able to reach Staunton at four o'clock on the same day on which they leave Richmond—a great stride in railroad progress."

### THE CONVENTION.

This body which adjourned on the 4th of November last, came together again, on Monday the 6th instant, and will now proceed, no doubt, to its proper business, with all reasonable despatch.

---

### VIRGINIA WASHINGTON MONUMENT.

In a letter recently received from Rome, the following mention is made of the Virginia Washington Monument.

"Crawford is again at work with all his old ardor and enthusiasm, and even carries his labors far into night. One of his sketches for the Washington Monument is already finished. He has taken Patrick Henry as his first subject, and an exquisitely graceful statue has he made of Virginia's great orator."

---

### THE WORLD'S FAIR.

We observe that by order of the President, a national ship, the frigate *St. Lawrence*, will sail for England, on or about the first of next month, to carry out the contributions from all parts of the United States for the World's Fair; and we have no doubt that they will amply maintain the credit of our country in the exhibition. We apprehend, however, we confess, that our own State will not shine in her part of the affair: though we understand that some fine specimens of native ores—some exquisite samples of tobacco—and a few other articles of well-wrought manufacture will be sent to show what Nature has done for us, and to intimate at least what we may hereafter do for ourselves;—but we can hardly expect them to attract much notice amidst all the blaze and prodigality of European art about them. Well—no matter—we shall comfort our patriotism as well as we can, by reflecting that if we have not much to send abroad to gratify the eyes of others, we have yet, by the favor of a kind Providence, a great deal of solid and substantial comfort to gladden our own hearts at home.

## Miscellany.

### LITERARY MINUTES.

#### THE MIRROR.

Plato has left us a pretty little epigrammatic trifle, in the form of a short speech supposed to be spoken by a certain Lais, an antiquated belle of his time, on hanging up her discarded mirror in the temple of Venus, saying : (as Prior has turned the Greek into English.)

Venus, take my votive glass ;  
Since I am not what I was :  
What from this day I shall be,  
Venus, let me never see.

Voltaire also has turned this bagatelle into French, in his way :

Je le donne à Venus, puisque elle est toujours belle :  
Il redouble trop mes ennuis.  
Je ne saurois me voir dans ce miroir fidèle,  
Ni telle que j'étais, ni telle que je suis.

That is, (very nearly,)

Venus, take my mirror there,  
Thou art always young and fair ;  
But it sheweth me no more  
What I was in days of yore,  
And I do not wish to see  
What I am and am to be.

\* \* \*

## FINE WRITERS.

Sidney, in his "Defence of Peesy," speaking of the poets and other rhetoricians of his time, says: "For now they cast sugar and spice upon every dish that is served at the table: like those Indians, not content to wear ear-rings at the fit and natural place of the ears, but they will thrust jewels through their nose and lips, because they will be sure to be fine."

So Cowley afterwards, in his "Ode on Wit," writes:

Yet 'tis not to adorn and gild each part;  
That shews more cost than art.  
*Jewels at nose and lips but ill appear;*  
Rather than all things wit, let none be there.

## WITTY QUOTATIONS.

It was Dean Swift, who, when a lady had thrown down a Cremona fiddle with a frisk of her Mantua shawl, made the happy quotation:

"*Mantua vae miseræ nimium vicina Cremonæ.*"

Hardly, if at all inferior, was the exclamation of Warton, when he snuffed out a candle:

*Brevis esse labore:*  
*Obscurus fio.*

## THE PRAISE OF LAW.

Of Law there can be no less acknowledged than that her seat is in the bosom of God; her voice the harmony of the world; all things in heaven and earth do her homage; the very least as feeling her care, and the greatest as not exempted from her power: both angels and men, and creatures of what condition soever, though each in different sort and manner, yet all with uniform consent, admiring her as the mother of their peace and joy.—*Hooker.*

## ACTIVE VIRTUE.

I cannot praise a fugitive and cloistered virtue, unexercised and unbreathed, that never sallies out and sees her adversary, but slinks out of the race where that immortal garland is to be run for, not without dust and heat.—*Milton.*

---

ON SEEING THE MOONBEAMS TREMBLING IN  
THE WATER.

See here the fabling poet's dream,  
Diana bathing in the stream ;  
She starts at every rustling breeze,  
And thinks some new Actæon sees.—MS.

---

## ON A PORTRAICTURE OF CAPTAINE JOHN SMITH.

(*In the style of his day.*)

This *Smith* whose name shall never passe,  
Was not a wight to delve in brasse ;  
But all his workes, both brighte and bolde,  
Were ever wroughte of solid golde.—MS.

---

## AN EPIGRAM FROM MARTIAL.

It is *nothing*, thou sayst, that thou askest of me :  
Then I give it, dear Thomas, most freely to thee.

---

## TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We have received several valuable communications from C. C. of Petersburg; H. B. of Harrisonburg; and some others; which shall appear in due time.

THE  
**VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,**  
AND  
**LITERARY NOTE BOOK.**

---

Vol. IV.

APRIL, 1851.

No. II.

---

GOVERNOR DRYSDALE'S FIRST SPEECH  
TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, IN 1723.

[We continue here our Selections from the Pole Papers which we commenced in our last number, and shall conclude in the present. The documents now submitted relate to the administration of Lieutenant Governor Drysdale, which passed off so calmly and quietly that it has been but slightly noticed by our historians. Burk does not even mention it, and Grahame slurs it over in a single sentence, making it a mere parenthesis between the government of Spotswood going before, and that of Gooch following after it. Chalmers is more particular; but his account is manifestly harsh, and unjust both to the Governor and the General Assembly; whom he seems to have regarded with a jaundiced eye. We may quote the two last sentences of it, however; which, omitting the single word "interested," are no doubt quite correct, and which our documents may serve to illustrate and confirm. "Owing to the interested amity between the chief ruler, the counsellors, and the burgesses, the affairs of Virginia glided on, during the remainder of the pre-

sent reign, in a stream of prosperous quiet. Drysdale congratulated the Duke of Newcastle, 'that the benign influence of his auspicious sovereign were conspicuous here, in a general harmony and contentment amongst all ranks of persons.'"

*Chalmers' Introduction, Vol. II., p. 79.]*

*Gentlemen of the Council and House of Burgesses.*

Having the Honour conferred upon me by our Sovereign Lord the King, to be sent hither to Command as his Lieut. Gov'r, I judged it requisite for the benefit of the Colony, to call you in Assembly, that thereby you might have an opportunity given you of meeting together and consulting among yourselves, what may most advance your prosperity, happiness and security. I come empowered by my Instructions, and prepared by my inclinations to give you my helping hand to all such Bills thus tendered to me, and as my Intentions are during the Course of my Administration to preserve you in the full possession of those Rights and propertys you enjoy, under the mild Influence of our present happy Establishment, which I can't better Express, than in the Words lately delivered from the Throne, That I will make the Laws the Rule and Measure of all my actions. So I must on the other hand acquaint you, That I am firmly resolved to maintain his Ma'ties Authority and prerogative, and answer that confidence he has been pleased to Ledge in me, with Resolution, firmness and Loyalty.

*Gent. of the House of Burgesses.*

I do not determine how far you may think it necessary for your Service, to lay Dutys as formerly practiced on some of your imported Commoditys, to recruit that Fund now neare Exhausted, which you Employed so well for the lessening the Levy per poll, and for some other useful Ser-

vices of the Country ; I wholly leave the matter to be discussed among yourselves, and shall proceed to recommend to the Council and your thoughts, some affairs that deserve your more imediate attention.

Your Laws seem very deficient in the due punishing any intended Insurrection of your Slaves, you have had a late Experience of ye Lameness of them ; I am persuaded you are all too well acquainted with the Cruel dispositions of those Creatures, when they have it in their power to destroy or distress, to let Slipp this faire opportunity of making more propper Laws against them, or at least to enquire whether any thing is wanting to Enforce those Laws now in being.

The surest method to prevent any fatall Consequences, that may arise from their wicked designs, is to put your Militia in a better posture of defence than at present they seem to be. I observe in the Journals of your last House of Burgesses, that they postpon'd the Consideration on that head to the next Session of Assembly ; I flatter myself now, that None among you, will be so much wanting to your own Safetys, as to suffer such a Body of Men as this Colony affords to appeare, as hitherto, useless ; for by a right Regulating of them, you are able to show yourselves, terrible to your Slaves, formidable to the Indians, and in a readiness to oppose all Enemys that dare presume to molest you.

I could not Excuse myself, if I omitted on this occasion, representing to you the Languishing Condition of your Tobacco Trade, almost destroyed by the gross fffrauds and abuses that are lately crept into it ; 'tis too Nice a point for me to propose remedys ; your own Sufferings will awaken you to the Consideration of what is most propper to apply for the recovery of it : If you can fall on any expe-

dients agreeable to the Interest of the Crown, and those concerned in the Trade, I shall readily assist you in promoting them to the best of my power.

*Gent. of the Council and House of Burgesses.*

I am pleased that I can congratulate with you on the Seasonable Discovery and prevention of some pernicious Attempts carried on at home to dethrone our gracious King and unhinge his Government. I need not Expatriate on the miserys that would have reached us had that unnatural Rebellion succeeded, the Temper of our Enemys would soon make us sensible of the Treatment we were to expect at their hands. Nor need I labour to acquaint you, what is your Duty on this occasion, your fidelity and affection to his Majesty will more propperly Instruct you.

I have nothing more to add to your present Consultations, than to assure you, that what can in reason be demanded, and is in my power to grant, you shall never want my concurrence, or assistance, for; I have your Welfare sincerely at heart, and since I have no other Views but what you all aim at, which is the King's Service, and the good of this Colony, I hope we shall unite and agree in the same Measures to Compass them.

*May the 10th, 1723.*

HUGH DRYSDALE.

---

ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

*To the Hon'ble Hugh Drysdale his Ma'ties Lieut. Gov'r and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia,*

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

*May it Please your Honour.*

We his Ma'ties most Dutyfull and Loyal Subjects the

Burgesses now met in Assembly, beg leave to render your Honour our most hearty thanks, for the zeal you have been pleased to Express for the Welfare and prosperity of this Colony, in your most kind and affectionate Speech, delivered to us, at the opening this Session.

We must always esteem it the greatest happiness can befall a people to be governed by the Laws of their Country, under the direction of a person whose Inclinations lead him to advance their Interest and prosperity; you, Sir, by your Example truly delineate to us the paths to those most valuable Blessings of Union and Agreement, and by your mild and equal administration give us hopes of Entire Satisfaction during the time of your presiding over us.

We are highly sensible of the Blessings We enjoy under the present Establishment of the Crown of Great Britain, and must reflect with abhorrence on the Wicked and Traitorous attempts which have been made to Dethrone the best of Kings; and as our ancestors have ever acted with firm and Steady Loyalty to their Sovereign, so we shall strictly persevere therein.

We are greatly Encouraged, from the assurance your Honour is pleased to give of your assistance, to prepare such Laws as may tend most to his Majesties Service, and for Securing the Lives and Advancing the Interests of his Subjects here; and humbly beg leave to assure you, we will most heartily endeavour to find the most effectuall means to attain those ends.

---

#### GOVERNOR DRYSDALE'S ANSWER.

*Mr. Speaker and Gent. of the House of Burgesses.*

I am glad to find that what I have Communicated to you at the opening of this Session of Assembly meets with

your approbation. I thank you for your kind address, and I assure you while I have the Honour of presiding among you, I will pursue the true Interest and Welfare of the Colony.

---

### A LIST OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES,

*Assembled in 1723.*

<i>Accomack.</i>	{ Tully Robinson. Edm'd Scarburgh	<i>Northum-berland.</i>	{ Peter Presly. George Ball.
<i>Charles City.</i>	{ Sam'l Harwood, John Stith.	<i>Nansemond.</i>	{ Thomas Goodwin. Henry Baker.
<i>Essex.</i>	{ Rob't Jones. Wm. Dangerfield.	<i>New Kent</i>	{ John Thornton. Thomas Massey.
<i>Eliz. City.</i>	{ James Pickets. Thomas Wythe.	<i>Norfolk.</i>	{ William Crafford. George Newton.
<i>Glocester.</i>	{ Giles Cooke. Henry Willis.	<i>Prince George.</i>	{ Robert Bolling. John Poythress.
<i>Henrico.</i>	{ Wm. Randolph. John Bolling.	<i>Princess Anne.</i>	{ Henry Sprat. Maximilian Boush.
<i>Hanover.</i>	{ Nich. Merriwether. Richard Harris.	<i>Richmond.</i>	{ Charles Barber. Thomas Griffin.
<i>James Town,</i> Wm. Brodnax.		<i>Spotsylvania.</i>	{ Larkin Chew. Francis Thornton.
<i>James City.</i>	{ Archibald Blair. John Clayton.	<i>Stafford.</i>	{ George Mason. William Robinson.
<i>Isle of Wight.</i>	{ Henry Applewhaite. Joseph Godwyn.	<i>Westmore-land.</i>	{ Geo. Eskridge. Daniell McCarty.
<i>King and Queen.</i>	{ Richard Johnson. George Braxton.	<i>Williamsburgh,</i> Jno. Holloway, <i>Speaker.</i>	
<i>King William.</i>	{ William Aylet. John Childs.	<i>Warwick.</i>	{ William Cole. William Roscow.
<i>King George.</i>	{ Nicholas Smith. William Thornton.	<i>Northampton.</i>	{ Geo. Harmanson. Thos. Harmanson.
<i>Lancaster.</i>	{ Edwin Conway. William Ball.	<i>Surry.</i>	{ William Grey. Henry Harrison.
<i>Middlesex.</i>	{ Mathew Kemp. Edwin Thacher.	<i>York.</i>	{ Lawrence Smith. Edward Tabb.

## NUMBER OF TITHABLES IN VIRGINIA,

IN 1723.

Heurico,	1922	Essex,	2171
Prince George,	1387	Richmond,	1394
Surry,	1712	Westmoreland,	1880
Isle of Wight,	1686	Lancaster,	1065
Nansemond,	1466	Northumberland,	1563
Priucess Anne,	1000	Hanover,	1465
Norfolk,	1127	Middlesex,	1120
Elizabeth City,	753	King George,	1016
Warwick,	631	Northampton,	871
York,	1525	Stafford,	1554
James City,	1265	Spotsylvania	
New Kent,	1216	Accomack,	1263
King William,	2045	Charles City,	922
King & Queen,	2482		
Glocester,	3260	Total,	39761

## GOVERNOR DRYSDALE'S SECOND SPEECH

TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, IN 1723.

*Gentlemen of the Council and House of Burgesses.*

It is with Intire Satisfaction, That I meet you a second time in Assembly, to give you new opportunitys of consulting among yourselves what may be further necessary for your happiness and prosperity.

The reasons that prevailed with me to agree to so many prorogations, were partly to save the Country Charges, after such a Loss as they suffered in their Cropps by the last year's Gust, and partly because I heard of no grievances wanting to be redressed, all persons and things being in a perfect Calm and Tranquility.

And indeed it is not so much any necessity of State that has now occasioned your meeting, as that you might have

an opportunity to defray the Usual Debts and Contingencies which how inconsiderable soever they are, it seems cannot be discharged by your Constitution without an Assembly.

*Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.*

You laid a Duty last Session on Liquors and Slaves Imported as had been done by former Assemblies with very good Effect, to make those Assemblies more easy to the Country by lessening the Levy per poll; But the Interfering Interest of the African Company has deprived us of that advantage, and has obtained a repeal of that Law, But a Duty on Liquors being expressly recommended in my Instructions, if you think fit to Enact it, by itself, I am persuaded it will meet with approbation at home.

As I never had any design upon the Country to make gain for myself, I think (Gent'n) I may with a better grace recommend to your Considerations the Contributing some assistance towards the support of a Work which in my Judgment, (if duly cultivated,) would prove of great Service to your Country and posterity; I meane the College it lys in a Languishing Condition, and wants help to found their full Number of Masters, which when once perfected, will make a Noble Seminary not only for the Education of your young Gentlemen in the Liberal Arts and Sciences, but for furnishing your Churches with a Set of Sober Divines born of yourselves and bred among you; advantages of greater Importance than at present you may be aware of.

I doubt I shall be under a necessity, through an ill state of health to take a Passage to England, but (with God's assistance) I intend to return to you with all Expedition.

I am truly sensible of your good Dispositions to his Ma-

jestys Government, and of your great respects to myself, which calls upon me to promise you, that if there is any thing I can do for you during my stay in England, I shall think myself happy to have an occasion to show my readiness to serve so Loyal, peaceable and kind a Country as I have experienced you to be during my Administration, and I make no doubt, but that you'l so continue during my absence.

In the Interim if you have any Usefull Laws to propose agreeable to my Instructions, and I know you will propose no other; I shall be glad to pass them here, and will Endeavour to get them approved by his Sacred Majesty King George, whom God long bless and preserve.

HUGH DRYSDALE.

*May the 12th, 1726.*

---

#### THE COUNCIL'S ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNOR.

*To the Honourable Hugh Drysdale, His Majesties Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.*

*May it Please Your Honour.*

We his Majesties most dutifull and loyal subjects the Council of Virginia gladly embrace this opportunity of our second meeting in Assembly to acknowledge our happiness under your Just and mild administration, and to return our unfeigned thanks for your Honours kind and affectionate speech to both houses at the opening of this Session.

As we are truly sensible that the ease of the people prevailed with your Honour to agree to so many prorogations of this Assembly, so we are equally satisfy'd that your call-

ing us together at this time proceeds from your regard to the publick credit, and we doubt not those debts and contingencies which have necessarily arisen since our last Session will be now cheerfully provided for to your Honour's entire satisfaction.

It is with the greatest gratitude that we reflect on the tender and generous concern you express for the good of us, and our posterity; and we beg leave to assure your Honour that as we have the same sentiments of those great advantages you are pleased so affectionately to point out to us, we shall not be wanting on our part to promote your Honours good intentions, and to give convincing proofs of the value we have for your recommendation.

After the many instances of your disinterested zeal for promoting the publick benefit of this Colony, we cannot but be deeply afflicted that the ill state of your health, and the necessity of repairing to England on that account should so soon deprive us of the happiness of your presence. Permit us on this occasion to assure your Honour of our sincere wishes for your recovery and speedy return, and of our utmost care to preserve during your absence that loyal and peaceable temper, which your Honour so Justly observes to be the character of the people of this country; and as your administration has hitherto been accompanied with a remarkable tranquillity, it shall be our endeavour in all our Consultations to proceed with that Harmony which is necessary for accomplishing those views you have for the public Good, and to bring this Session to a happy conclusion.

---

## THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES' ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNOR.

*To the Honourable Hugh Drysdale, his Ma'ties Lieut. Gov'r and Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia,*

### THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES,

*Sir,—The Burgesses of this his Majestys most Antient Colony of Virginia being persuaded from the experience they have had of your just and disinterested Administration, that you have nothing more at heart than the publick good and welfare of the Subjects committed to your Care, Could not doubt but that some weighty Cause induced you to put off the meeting of this Assembly.*

Your inclination to do any thing which may contribute to the Ease and prosperity of the people is so conspicuous on every occasion, that We must acknowledge the present Calm and tranquillity to be the consequences of your Prudence and Moderation; And it would be the highest ingratititude not to return you our unfeigned thanks as well for that happiness, as the singular kindness you have been pleased to express in your Affectionate Speech to this Assembly for the people of this Country, and we shall constantly endeavour so to order our Steps, as not to forfeit the esteem and good opinion you have entertained of us.

We and those whom we represent are extremely concerned that you have so long been afflicted with that languishing and obstinate disease, which is now likely to deprive us for a season of your residence among us. Yet we hope the Misfortune of your Absence will soon be repaired by the recovery of your health, and your returning in safety to us, for which with the utmost sincerity we heartily pray.

## ADDRESS TO THE KING.

*To the King's most Excellent Majesty, The Humble Address  
of the Council and Burgesses of Virginia.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign.*

We your Majestys most Dutyfull and Loyall Subjects the Council and Burgesses of Virginia now met in a General Assembly humbly beg leave to congratulate your Majestys late deliverance from the great danger of the Seas and Safe return to your Kingdom of Great Britain. We are so great Sharers in your Majestys Wise and Mild Administration, tho' so remote from your Royal presence, That we should be guilty of the highest Ingratitude if we were unconcerned in your Majestys fortunes to whose Care and Vigilance directed and assisted by the overruling providence of God the peace and Tranquility of all your large Dominions is entirely owing.

We beg leave likewise most humbly to acquaint your Majesty That We have now had under our Consideration a good Work of great Consequence to us and our posterity, founded by your Ma'ties predecessors of Glorious Memory, the College of King William and Queen Mary in this Country, and finding through divers accidents too long to Enumerate the Revenues of it so low that the Trustees were not able to found their full Number of Masters we have as hath been often done by former Assemblies, and agreeable to your Majestys gracious Instructions, now laid a Duty for a Term of years on all Liquors imported except from Great Britain out of which we have allotted two hundred pounds per Annum towards supporting this good work, And we humbly pray and hope That your Majesty whose zeal has been so conspicuous in encouraging the foundations of

Learning and Religion will be graciously pleased not to disapprove this act, and that after the Example of your Royal predecessors King William, Queen Mary and Queen Ann, will be graciously pleased of your Royal Bounty to contribute some further assistance towards perfecting this good Work out of your unappropriated and growing Revenue of Quit Rents in this Colony, or any other Way that your Majesty shall think more proper.

We beg leave upon this Extraordinary occasion of our Lieu't Governor's going for England for his health humbly to offer to your Majesty our Unanimous Testimony of his just and mild Administration, and that he hath made it his business together with a Singular Zeal for your Majestys person and ffamily to encourage peace and Justice in this your Majestys Government, without any Sinister Views of Self Interest. And now that he leaves us with the universal good wishes of the Country, We beg leave to return to your Majesty our most hearty thanks for sending a person of your own Spirit and temper to preside over us, hoping upon the recovery of his health he will be restored to us in the same Station in which he hath behaved himself so industriously for your Majestys Service, and so much to the Contentment and Satisfaction of all your Majestys Subjects of this Colony.

---

#### A LIST OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES,

*Assembled in 1726.*

<i>Accomac.</i>	{ Henry Scarburgh.	Nanse-	{ Thomas Godwin.
	{ Edmund Scarburgh	mond.	{ Henry Baker.
<i>Charles</i>	{ Sam'l Harwood, Jr.	New	{ John Thornton.
<i>City.</i>	{ John Stith.	Kent.	{ Thomas Massie.

<i>Elizabeth City.</i>	{ Robert Armistead. Thomas Wythe.	<i>Norfolk.</i>	{ William Crafford. George Newton.
<i>Essex.</i>	{ Rob't Jones. Wm. Dangerfield.	<i>Northampton.</i>	{ George Harmanson Thomas Marshall.
<i>Gloucester.</i>	{ Giles Cook. Henry Willis.	<i>Northumberland.</i>	{ Peter Presly. George Ball.
<i>Hanover.</i>	{ Nich. Merriwether. Richard Harris.	<i>Princess Anne.</i>	{ Henry Spratt. Maximilian Boush.
<i>Henrico.</i>	{ Wm. Randolph. John Bolling.	<i>Prince.</i>	{ Robert Bolling. John Poythress.
<i>James City.</i>	{ Archibald Blair. John Clayton.	<i>Richmond.</i>	{ Charles Barber. Thomas Griffin.
<i>James Town.</i>	Wm. Brodnax.	<i>Spotsylvania.</i>	{ Larkin Chew. Ffrancis Thornton.
<i>Isle of Wight.</i>	{ Henry Applewhaitte. Joseph Godwin.	<i>Stafford.</i>	{ George Mason. Wm. Robinson.
<i>King and Queen.</i>	Richard Johnson.	<i>Surry.</i>	{ Wm. Gray. Henry Harrison.
<i>King.</i>	{ George Braxton. Nicholas Smith.	<i>Warwick.</i>	{ Wm. Cole. Wm. Roscow.
<i>George.</i>	Wm. Thornton.	<i>Westmoreland.</i>	{ George Eskridge. Thomas Lee.
<i>King.</i>	Wm. Aylet.	<i>Williamsburgh,</i>	Jno. Holloway, <i>Speaker.</i>
<i>William.</i>	Philip Whitehead.	<i>York.</i>	{ Lawrence Smith. Edward Tabb.
<i>Lancaster.</i>	Edwin Conway.		
<i>Middlesex.</i>	Wm. Ball. Matthew Kemp, Edwin Thacker.		

## NUMBER OF TITHABLES IN VIRGINIA,

IN 1726.

<i>Henrico,</i>	2453	<i>Glocester,</i>	3421
<i>Prince George,</i>	1624	<i>Hanover,</i>	1941
<i>Surry,</i>	2049	<i>Essex,</i>	2472
<i>Isle of Wight,</i>	1844	<i>Lancaster,</i>	1249
<i>Nansemond,</i>	1692	<i>Northumberland,</i>	1732
<i>Norfolk,</i>	1188	<i>Westmoreland,</i>	2011
<i>Princess Anne,</i>	1046	<i>Northampton,</i>	1044
<i>Elizabeth City,</i>	0813	<i>Spotsylvania,</i>	0919
<i>Warwick,</i>	0701	<i>Middlesex,</i>	1120
<i>York,</i>	1625	<i>Richmond,</i>	1392
<i>James City,</i>	1347	<i>Stafford,</i>	1800
<i>Charles City,</i>	1082	<i>Accomack,</i>	1263
<i>New Kent,</i>	1348	<i>King George,</i>	1016
<i>King William,</i>	2389		
<i>King and Queen,</i>	2685		
			45266

## COLONEL WILLIAM BYRD.

Colonel William Byrd, the second of the name and title, was born, we suppose, at the seat of his father, at or near the falls of James River, (now Richmond,) on the 28th of March, 1674; and, at the early age of ten or eleven years, was sent over to England for his education. Here, we are told, "under the particular care and direction of Sir Robert Southwell, and ever favored with his particular instructions, he made a happy proficiency in polite and various learning. By the same noble friend he was introduced to the acquaintance of many of the first persons of that age for knowledge, wit, virtue, birth, or high station; and particularly contracted a most intimate and bosom friendship with the learned and illustrious Charles Boyle, Earl of Orrery. He was called to the bar in the Middle Temple, studied for some time in the Low Countries, visited the Court of France, and was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society. Thus eminently fitted for the service and ornament of his country, he was made receiver general of his majesty's revenue here; was thrice appointed public agent to the court and ministry of England; and being thirty-seven years a member, at last became president of the council of this colony."

To this account we may add that, in the year 1727, he was appointed by Governor Gooch one of the commissioners on the part of Virginia to meet the commissioners on the part of North Carolina, and run the dividing line betwixt the two colonies, which had been for some years in controversy between them; and discharged the office in a very able and satisfactory manner. Of this work whilst it was in progress, it appears that he kept a regular journal which he afterwards wrote out in a more extended form

for the amusement of his family and friends, and had fairly transcribed by a copyist in a large folio volume bound in parchment, which is still extant. He left also another similar journal entitled "A Progress to the Mines," in the year 1732; and a third entitled "A Journey to the Land of Eden," (a new purchase so called,) in the year 1733; preserved in the same volume.\*

Colonel Byrd resided, for the greater part of his life, at his elegant seat of Westover, on the North side of James river, which he had inherited from his father, and had greatly improved and embellished by his own care. He had also been duly mindful to furnish his establishment with a large and valuable Library, and to adorn it with a splendid collection of portraits of his friends and acquaintances among the English nobility and gentry, by the first artists of the age. Here, we are told, he lived in a courtly style, and dispensed his polite and hospitable attentions to a large circle of guests and visitors, who were always happy to enjoy his conversation and the social pleasures of his festive board.

For his character, we are assured by one of his cotemporaries, that he was "a well-bred gentleman, and polite companion, a splendid economist, and prudent father of a family; the constant enemy of all exorbitant power, and hearty friend to the liberties of his country." To this we may add, what Mr. Burk has noted before us, that he had

\* These tracts have all been published together, by Edmund Ruffin, Esq., in a single volume, entitled "The Westover Manuscripts," and are well worth reading for the curious and amusing information which they contain relating to the natural and social history of our State, and for the clear and pleasing style in which they are written.

a laudable zeal for collecting and preserving the memorials and antiquities of his native land.\*

Colonel B. died at his own house, on the 26th of August, 1744, in the 71st year of his age ; and his body was buried in the garden where he had often walked, and where a monument of white marble still serves to indicate his grave, and, worn by time for more than a century of years, still recalls his memory with grateful praise.†

\* Mr. B. adds in a note : " Manuscript copies of his public and private journal are in my possession, and the manuscript copies of the State records from whence I derived materials for my two first volumes were collected and preserved by him."—*Vol. 3rd., p. 114.*

† See the inscription copied in the Preface to the *Westover Manuscripts*, from which this notice is chiefly taken.

---

## THE RUNNING OF THE DIVIDING LINE

### BETWEEN VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA, IN 1728.

[As the running of the Dividing Line between Virginia and North Carolina, in the year 1728, was a transaction of some little importance and interest in our annals, we think it may be well to submit here a brief notice of the occasion of it, taken from the narrative of the affair by Colonel William Byrd, in "*The Westover Manuscripts*;" and to add some documents relating to it which we have found where our readers might not be apt to look for them, in the Appendix to Williamson's *History of North Carolina*, (vol. 2nd, p. 233,) and which may serve to make the narrative more complete.]

Both the French and Spaniards had, in the name of their respective monarchs, long ago taken possession of that part

of the northern continent that now goes by the name of Carolina ; but finding it produced neither gold nor silver, as they greedily expected, and meeting such returns from the Indians as their own cruelty and treachery deserved, they totally abandoned it. In this deserted condition that country lay for the space of ninety years, till king Charles II., finding it a derelict, granted it away to the earl of Clarendon and others, by his royal charter, dated March the 24th, 1663. The boundary of that grant towards Virginia was a due west line from Luck island, (the same as Colleton island,) lying in 36 degrees of north latitude, quite to the South sea.

But afterwards sir William Berkley, who was one of the grantees and at that time governor of Virginia, finding a territory of 31 miles in breadth between the inhabited part of Virginia and the above-mentioned boundary of Carolina, advised the lord Clarendon of it. And his lordship had interest enough with the king to obtain a second patent to include it, dated June the 30th, 1665.

This last grant describes the bounds between Virginia and Carolina in these words : " To run from the north end of Coratuck inlet, due west to Weyanoke creek, lying within or about the degree of thirty-six and thirty minutes of northern latitude, and from thence west, in a direct line, as far as the South sea." Without question, this boundary was well known at the time the charter was granted, but in a long course of years Weyanoke creek lost its name, so that it became a controversy where it lay. Some ancient persons in Virginia affirmed it was the same with Wicocon, and others again in Carolina were as positive it was Not-toway river.

In the mean time, the people on the frontiers entered for land, and took out patents by guess, either from the

king or the lords proprietors. But the crown was like to be the loser by this uncertainty, because the terms both of taking up and seating land were easier much in Carolina. The yearly taxes to the public were likewise there less burdensome, which laid Virginia under a plain disadvantage.

This consideration put that government upon entering into measures with North Carolina, to terminiate the dispute, and settle a certain boundary between the two colonies. All the difficulty was, to find out which was truly Weyanoke creek. The difference was too considerable to be given up by either side, there being a territory of fifteen miles betwixt the two streams in controversy.

However, till that matter could be adjusted, it was agreed on both sides, that no lands at all should be granted within the disputed bounds. Virginia observed this agreement punctually, but I am sorry I cannot say the same of North Carolina. The great officers of that province were loath to lose the fees accruing from the grants of land, and so private interest got the better of public spirit; and I wish that were the only place in the world where such politics are fashionable.

All the steps that were taken afterwards in that affair, will best appear by the report of the Virginia commissioners, recited in the order of council given at St. James', March the 1st, 1710, set down in the appendix. \* \* \*

The lieutenant governor of Virginia, at that time colonel Spotswood, searching into the bottom of this affair, made very equitable proposals to Mr. Eden, at that time governor of North Carolina, in order to put an end to this controversy. These, being formed into preliminaries, were signed by both governors, and transmitted to England, where they had the honour to be ratified by his late majesty and assented to by the lords proprietors of Carolina.

Accordingly an order was sent by the late king to Mr. Gooch, afterwards lieutenant governor of Virginia, to pursue those preliminaries exactly. In obedience thereunto, he was pleased to appoint three of the council of that colony to be commissioners on the part of Virginia, who, in conjunction with others to be named by the governor of North Carolina, were to settle the boundary between the two governments, upon the plan of the above-mentioned articles.

---

*Extract of a Letter from the Governor of Virginia to the Governor of North Carolina.*

WILLIAMSBURG, 15th December, 1727.

"I should sooner have despatched your messenger and acknowledged the favour of your's of the sixth instant, had not the court of oyer and terminer which met on Monday last prevented till yesterday the meeting of the council, to whom I found it necessary to communicate the proposals you was pleased to mention. In answer to which I am now to tell you that we don't think a previous conference needful; since the proposals for determining the boundaries, approved by his majesty and agreed to by the lords proprietors, are so plain as to admit of no ground for dispute, nor the commissioners any room for altering the rules therein prescribed; but it is agreed that whatever shall be necessary for enabling the commissioners to proceed on their business may be concerted by letter, to which purpose your commissioners will receive by this conveyance from ours what they judge fit to be agreed on for the better carrying on the service."

*Extract of a Letter from the Virginia Commissioners to the North Carolina Commissioners.*

“ VIRGINIA, 16th December, 1727.

“ Gentlemen,—We are sorry we can’t have the pleasure of meeting you in January next, as it was desired by your governor’s letter; the season of the year in which that was proposed to be done, and the distance of our habitations from your frontiers will make our excuse reasonable; besides, his majesty’s orders mark our business so plainly that we are persuaded there can be no difficulty about the construction of it. After this what imaginable dispute can arise among gentlemen who meet together with minds averse to chicane, and with inclinations to do equal justice, both to his majesty and the lords proprietors, in which disposition we make no doubt the commissioners on each side will find one another. We are fully empowered to agree at our first meeting on what preliminaries shall be thought necessary, which we hope you will likewise be, that an affair of so great consequence may meet with no delay or disappointment.

“ We think it very proper to acquaint you in what manner we intend to come provided, that so you being appointed in the same station may, if you please, do the same honour to your country. We shall bring with us about twenty men furnished with provisions for thirty days; we shall have with us a tent and marquees for the convenience of ourselves and our servants. We bring as much wine and rum as will enable us and our men to drink every night to the good success of the following day; and because we understand there are gentiles on the frontiers, who never had an opportunity of being baptized, we shall have a chaplain with us to make them christians. For this purpose

we intend to rest in our camp every Sunday that there may be leisure for so good a work. And whoever in that neighborhood is desirous of novelty may come and hear a good sermon. Of this you will please to give notice that the charitable intentions of this goverment may meet with the happier success."

The North Carolina commissioners, in their answer, take notice of the governor's letter proposing a conference by letter; and they ask the opinion of the Virginia commissioners whether they will run through the Great Dismal, supposed near thirty miles, or take the latitude on each side of it—and they go on to say:

" We shall also be glad to know what instruments you intend to use to observe the latitude and find the variation of the compass with, in order to fix a due west line; for we are told the last time the commissioners met, their instruments varied several minutes, which we hope will not happen again, nor any other difficulty that may occasion any disappointment or delay, after we have been at the trouble of meeting in so remote a place, and with such attendance and equipage as you inform us you intend on your parts; though we are at a loss gentlemen whether to thank you for the particulars you give us of your tent stores and the manner you design to meet us. Had you been silent about it we had not wanted an excuse for not meeting you in the same manner; but now you force us to expose the nakedness of our country, and to tell you we cannot possibly meet you in the manner our great respect to you would make us glad to do, whom we are not emulous of outdoing unless in care and diligence in the affair we come to meet you about. So all we answer to that article is, that we will endeavor to provide as well as the circumstances of things will admit us; and what we may

want in necessities will we hope be made up in the spiritual comfort we expect from your chaplain, of whom we shall give notice as you desire to all lovers of novelty, and doubt not of a great many boundary christians."

*Boundary Line.*

	<i>Miles.</i>
From the coast to the Great Dismal	23½
Through the Dismal - - - - -	15
To Black Water - - - - -	21½
	60

---

OLD LETTERS.

[We copy the following Old Letters from the originals which have been obligingly presented to us by a young gentleman who is, we understand, a remote descendant of Major Mayo, and who held them as family relics; but thought that they might properly serve to aid our object in this work.]

*From Colonel William Byrd to Major William Mayo.*

WESTOVER, THE 26TH OF AUGUST, 1731.

*Sir,—I have lately been afflicted with a severe Fever, and now tis off recover very slowly. I have so indifferent an opinion of my self, that I dare not undertake so long a Journey into the woods next month as we proposed. I send you this timely notice, that so you may attend your other affairs, and particularly may run the Line betwixt your County and that of Hannover. But which way soever you direct your Course, I hope you wont forget to look*

out Sharp for ——,\* and if you find any, I depend upon your Justice that you will let me come in for a share, in requital of discovering it to you. I shall want a pretty large quantity to make all the Tryals I propose, for which I depend upon you. The places where you may hope to find most of it are, the north sides of mountains and very high hills, that are shaded with trees. The season is from the tenth of September, til the middle of October, in which Interval you will easiest discover it by the scarlet seeds. You will perform your promise in telling the secret to no mortal, by which you will approve your veracity very much to Sir,

Your most humble servant,

W. BYRD.

---

*From Major William Mayo to a Gentleman in Barbadoes.*

GOOCHLAND IN VIRGINIA, 27TH AUG., 1731.

I heartily thank you for your good inclination towards being my Brother in Law, and I wish I could come to Barbados as you advise; as I have writ pretty largely to your Sister which I suppose she will shew you, I shall have the less occasion to enlarge upon that head to you,—Her Fortune tho' not to be despised can be no temptation for me to come to Barbados under my Circumstances, when for ought I know I should lose more by such an undertaking. My Sincerity I think need not be called in question, and I think also that it would be an unpardonable baseness and such as I never was and I hope never shall be guilty of to trifle on such an occasion.

\* A word has been erased here, (most probably by the writer himself,) which we cannot quite make out. We take it, however, to have been *ginseng*.

When you have seen my Letter to her and understand why I cant come to Barbadoes, I am persuaded that you will advise her to come to Virginia to me, and if she do come she shall have no cause to reproach you for your advice if I can help it.

As to your affairs at Perratt's Nest, I am sorry to tell you that on the 19th of March last your Negro Quacoo Hang'd himself, the Women are all in Health and all things goes on as well as can be expected.

I shall get some Cows and Calves with some Sows and Pigs to begin a Stock for you this Fall, there will be corn and fodder for their Support.

I have not been there lately nor to a Plantation of my own 8 miles higher up I have been so busy in attending Workmen about a new House—but I am well informed that you have extraordinary good Corn at Perratt's Nest.

I have paid Capt. Bowlar Cocke £25 Sterling for his half of your 1000 Acres and have taken his Bond of £200 to make the conveyance which I shall gett performed as soon as possible. Your 1000 acres will cost you £50 Sterling and I think you have such a pennyworth that you will have no occasion to repine at the hardness of your bargain.

I have drawn on Mr. Newport for £60 Sterling, the other 4th I forbear to draw for waiting for an opportunity of buying them with Two Negro Boys for you, I am told a Guinea man is expected Dayly.

I thank you for the Yams Eddoes &c. sent with your letter of the 27th March last, such things will not come to such perfection in this Climate as to be worth the pains of Planting, and the great plenty of other good things that we have, make them the less wanted.

I shall take what care I can about propagating the Fruit Stones, I have had Plum Stones from England and plant-

ed them here with no success, having been spoilt in bringing, yet nevertheless these may grow and I will try.

I have had Peaches from the Stones you gave me when you was at my House, it is a good Peach and large but I think I have better and much larger and some has measured 14 Inches about, and I think of as rich a juce as a Pine to the full, I wish I could have sent you and Mrs. Nanny some of them. I have had this year such a Plenty and I have found such a benefit by letting my Hogs come into the Orchard that I propose to plant 6 acres more, and I shall give directions to your Overseer to plant a good Orchard, I will provide him with stones.

I shall plant good Store of May Cherry Stones (others I have enough) if they come up as I hope they will your Overseer shall have a part. I have some young Trees now growing and some black damasons, I am promised this Winter some plum and Morello Cherry trees.

The last time I was at Colo. Byrds his Lady desired me to send to Barbados for some Shells for her as Conk Shells Wilks and such Variety as may be got, let me beg the favour of you to get a small barrel full (enough may be had about Oistins and below Rock) and send them to Colo. William Byrd at Westover in James River and place the Charge to my Account. I am my Dear Friend,

Your most humble serv't,

WM. MAYO.

Sir,—The foregoing is a Copy of my last which I hope you have received—enclosed is a letter to your Sister which be pleased to deliver to her.

I am dear sir,

Your most affec't serv't,

WM. MAYO.

*Dated foom the N. E. Corner of my Porch, }  
The 14th Oct., 1731, }*

## THE WESTOVER LIBRARY.

PETERSBURG, MARCH 17TH, 1851.

Dear Sir.—Enclosed I send you an account of the Byrd Library, now forming a part of the Philadelphia Library. This memorandum was lately communicated to me by Lyman C. Draper, Esq., a gentleman, who, as you no doubt are aware, has been long engaged in a work which will throw a great deal of light upon the pioneer history and biography of Virginia, Ohio, Kentucky, &c. General George Rogers Clarke will be the prominent figure on the canvass. Some estimate of Mr. Draper's indefatigable labors in the prosecution of this work may be inferred from the fact, that his MS. materials when completed will probably fill fifty folio volumes. The work will appear, as I understand, during the next year.

Mr. Draper, you will observe, is so obliging as to promise to send me some additional particulars, (relative to the "Journals of the Dividing Line") which I will forward to you.

Yours respectfully,

CHARLES CAMPBELL.

---

*Catalogue of the Westover Library, in the Philadelphia Library.*

Soon after the death of Col. William Byrd, the younger, during the Revolutionary war, his widow (a Philadelphian) had the Westover Library sent to Philadelphia, where it was sold at auction. It appears that N. G. Dufief, a bookseller, Robert Proud the historian, the father of the present John Pennington, bookseller and importer, and others were among the purchasers. The present Mr. Pennington, when he commenced the book business in Philadelphia, a few years ago, placed several of the Byrd library volumes (which his father had purchased at the sale) upon his shelves, and sold them all, except one small volume, before I had any knowledge of the fact. The remaining volume—"Loci Communes, Londini, MDCLXX. having on it the Byrd coat

of arms, and the autograph of William Byrd—the elder, I presume;—I bought as a curiosity and much prize it. *This* volume Mr. Pennington the elder could not have purchased at the original sale of the Byrd library, as upon the title page is written as follows:—"Ex Libris Roberti Proudi, 1782" (which I take to be Dominie Proud's autograph, as he was fond of writing in Latin,) and immediately underneath is added evidently in another hand-writing, "From W. Byrd's Library, Virginia." This goes to show that the Byrd library was sold as early as 1782, and perhaps one two or three years earlier. The catalogue is a three quire quarto volume, gilt-edged and gilt red morocco binding: on the back "*Westover Library:*"—title page, "A Catalogue of the Books in the Library at Westover, belonging to William Byrd, Esq.—J. STRETCH fecit."

It has also in pencil "Wm. Mackenzie bought from N. G. Dufief, bookseller." It elsewhere appears that this catalogue was one of 500 volumes, presented to the Philadelphia library, by Wm. Mackenzie. In the catalogue I see no mention of the MS. Journals of Running the Dividing Line between Virginia and North Carolina in ~~1798~~—copies of which, I have heretofore informed you, are in the library of the American Philosophical Society, one judging from the title the same as that published among the "*Westover Manuscripts*" at Petersburg, in 1841, the other the "*Secret History of the Dividing Line*." Neither of these have I yet found the right time to call and examine, and the only knowledge that I have of them is from the catalogue of the Society which possesses them. Mr. Trego, the librarian, has kindly promised to exhibit them to me whenever I wish to see them. I shall make it a point to do so sooner or later and let you know about them. The catalogue of the Byrd library exhibits 3625 volumes, divided as follows: History 467 volumes, Law 275, Physic 163,

Classics and other Latin and Greek authors 540, French books chiefly entertaining 439, Divinity 207, Entertaining, Poetry, Translations, &c. 484, Miscellaneous 1050. The Miscellaneous seem to have been added after the preceding, and embrace works of all characters, and I should think were probably the additions of the younger William Byrd to the original Library of his father. Had these latter 1050 volumes been properly divided by subjects, and added to the others, I should suppose the relative subjects would have been represented nearly as follows:—History 700, Classics, &c. 650, Entertaining, &c. 650, French 550, Law 350, Divinity 300, Scientific 225, Physic 200,—Total 3,625. There are but very few novels catalogued. The histories mostly relate to Europe—Some few to New England. The dates of the editions of the works, history, &c. are seldom or never given. “History of Pennsylvania, 1 vol. 8vo,” the works of Hennepin, La Hontain, Thevenot, Purchas, Dampier, Wafer and Hackluyt’s History of the West Indies are mentioned. On Virginia History only the following are catalogued:—History of Virginia, 1 vol. 8vo.” There are three such entries, whether duplicates of the same work, there is nothing to determine: “State of Virginia 1 vol. 8vo,”—“Smith’s History of Virginia 1 vol. folio:”—“Virginia Laws 1752, 1 vol. folio:”—“Virginia Laws manuscript, 1 vol. folio:”—Virginia Laws abridged, 2 vols.” (quarto or octavo—thus the list is headed, in which the work appears.) Beverley’s Abridgment 1 vol. 8vo.:” “Beverley’s History of Virginia, 1 vol 8vo.” “Records of the Virginia Company, 2 vols. folio.” There are 15 volumes of 8vo. pamphlets. These *might* have furnished something on Virginia history. You will be disappointed that so little appears on Virginia history; you have also the consolation of knowing then that little has been lost. Among the larger works I noted the following: ‘Monthly

Mercury" from 1688 to 1722, 8vo. 17 vols. Do. to 1742. 4 vols. "Gentleman's Magazine" 8 vols. "Debates in Parliament" 8vo. 22 vols. "Political State" 8vo. 26 vols. Do. 13 vols. "Philosophical Transactions" from 1665 to 1719, 21 vols. "Acta Eruditorum" from 1682 to 1722, 40 vols. "Universal History" 20 vols. "Histoire de l'Academie" from 1692 to 1718, 23 vols. "Journal des Savans" 24 vols. "Private Directions for Travels in England," MS. 1 vol. folio. Such works as "Hudibras," "Devil on Two Sticks," "Milton's Paradise Lost," "Tatler" 4 vols. Life of Van Tromp also appear.

Very respectfully,

LYMAN C DRAPER.

Leverington, Phila. Co., Pa., }  
March 12, 1851.

---

### JAMES MOORE AND HIS FAMILY.

HARRISONBURG, October 28, 1850.

MR. EDITOR.—As the following narrative of the Destruction and Captivity of James Moore's Family has been substantially given to the public in Howe's Historical Collections, the re-publication of it in your journal might seem to be superfluous. But as that statement contains some errors, and I have since obtained some additional facts, I have thought proper to rewrite the whole, and request a place for it in your valuable work.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

HENRY BROWN.

---

Much of the land in the north of Ireland having been sequestered in the reign of James I., many of the Scotch were induced to cross over and settle it; and to escape from the persecutions under Charles II., the parents of

James Moore, Sr., with many others, followed and joined their brethren. In this country the descendants of these Scotch, from the north of Ireland, came under the general name of Scotch Irish. From Ireland, Mr. Moore emigrated to Virginia and settled on Walker's Creek, in Rockbridge County. There he married Jane Walker, an emigrant from the same country, who was a lineal descendant of Joseph Allein, and Samuel Rutherford, distinguished Presbyterian Clergymen in Scotland—the latter having been a member of the Assembly of Westminster Divines, and the former the author of a popular and useful book, called the "Alarm to the Unconverted." (A few years ago, the family Bible of Mr. Rutherford was, and probably yet is, in the possession of some of his descendants in the State of Kentucky; and a copy of the family register for several generations is in the possession of the writer.) After his marriage, Mr. M. continued in the same neighborhood, and lived on a plantation now owned by Mr. James Youel; and there James, whose family is the subject of this sketch, was born. When the latter grew up, he married Martha Poag and settled a few miles southwest of the Natural Bridge, at a place long known as "Newel's Tavern," and where his three eldest children, viz. John, James and Joseph were born.

Mr. Samuel Walker, a cousin of Mr. Moore, with others, had gone to the southwest of the State in quest of ginseng; and on his return gave such a representation of the fertility of the soil, and its adaptedness to grazing, as induced Mr. M. to visit it; and about the year 1775, he, with others, removed to it. They settled in Abb's Valley, Tazewell county, on the waters of Blue Stone, a branch of New River. The valley received its name from Absolom Loony, who first explored it. It was out of the usual track by which the Indians made their incursions on the settlements,

and this led to the hope that they might dwell in safety ; but in this they were sadly disappointed. At that time there were no Indians in Virginia east of the Ohio river, and no settlement of the whites west of the Alleghany mountains, until you reached the Lakes ; and the former were determined that these mountains should be an eternal barrier between them ; hence their incessant efforts to crush every attempt to settle on the forbidden territory. There with the aid of an old Englishman, by the name of Jno. Simpson, Mr. Moore cleared a piece of ground, and with his pious wife, (a member of the Presbyterian church,) erected his altar to God ; and there he resided until the catastrophe we are about to relate.

The Indians having ascertained that this settlement had been made, at once determined to destroy it, and for that object, made an incursion from their towns west of the Ohio, nearly every summer, at which times the settlers usually sought safety in forts. On one occasion, they came to the house of a Mr. John Poag, two and a half miles from Mr. Moore's. On the night of the attack, several men being there, one of them who had been out remarked on his return, that they " must keep a good look out for Indians, as he had heard an unusual noise in imitation of owls ; and which he supposed to be the signal of different parties of Indians approaching the house." After this, all the lights were extinguised. About 11 o'clock the attack was made. One of the men seized a gun which was not his own, which being double-triggerd, of which fact he was not aware, he pressed the muzzle against an Indian, and in attempting to shoot broke the triggers. The Indians finding a greater number to contend with than they had anticipated, soon retired and did not renew the attack. After this, Mr. Poag, with most of the families, returned to the more thickly settled parts of Rockbridge, Botetwurt

and Montgomery counties ; while Mr. M., with a few others remained. The first of his family who was captured was James, his second son, then fourteen years of age. This occurred September 7th, 1784. The captive who is still living, gives the following account of that event.

" My father sent me to the vacated plantation of Mr. Poag, for a horse to go to mill. The mill was twelve miles distant from where we lived, and the road to it passed through an unbroken forest. In consequence of the distance, I had frequently to come home the greater part of the way after night, when it was very dark. Being thus accustomed to travel alone, I set out for the house without the least apprehension, but had not proceeded more than half way before a sudden panic came over me. The appearance of the Indian who captured me was presented to my mind, although at the time I did not think of Indians, but rather that some huge animal in human shape would devour me. Such was the state of my alarm that I went on trembling, frequently looking back with the expectation of seeing the animal. Indeed, I would have returned home but for fear of displeasing my father ; being upbraided as a coward, and perhaps sent back. I therefore proceeded until I came near to the field, when suddenly three Indians sprang from behind a log, one of whom seized me. Being much alarmed at the time with the apprehension alluded to, and believing this to be the animal, I screamed with all my might. The Indian who had caught me, laid his hand on my head, and in his native tongue told me to ' hush ! ' Looking him full in the face, and perceiving it to be a human being, I felt greatly relieved, and said aloud : ' It is an Indian ! what need I fear ? ' at the same time thinking, ' Well ! all that is in it is, I will have to go to the Shawneetowns.'

" In this company, there were only three, viz. a father

and son and one other. The first of these was called 'the Black Wolf;' he was a middle aged man about six feet high, having a black beard, and the sternest countenance I ever saw. He being my captor, I belonged to him. The others were about 18 years old, and all of the Shawnee tribe. We immediately proceeded to a cabin in a field, near to which the horses were. Here the old Wolf gave me some salt, which they had probably made at a lick, and told me to catch them. My object was to catch one, mount him, and make my escape. Suspecting my intention however, as often as I would get hold of him, they came running up and scared him away. Finding I could not catch one for myself, I had no disposition to catch one for them, and so, after a few efforts, I abandoned the attempt. This was about one o'clock in the afternoon. Having taken their kettle and blankets from a thicket where they had concealed them, we set out on our journey, and travelled down what is called Tug Creek, which is the north branch of Sandy river; but in consequence of the briars, logs, and mountainous character of the country, only proceeded about eight miles that evening. This creek received its name from a party of men, who being almost famished, while travelling along its banks, were compelled to eat the Buffalo tugs or thongs they had with them. In our journey the young Indians went foremost, myself next, and the old Wolf behind; so that if any marks were made he might remove them. I frequently broke bushes, which he noticed, when with a shake of his Tawmahawk he gave me to understand what I might expect if I did not desist. I then scratched the ground with my feet; which he also discovered and compelled me to cease. As all my efforts to leave a trail were detected, they were of necessity given up. About sundown he gave a tremendous whoop, and another at sunrise; and this cry was repeated morning and evening through

our whole journey. It was long, loud and shrill; and intended to signify that they had one prisoner. Their custom is to repeat the whoop until the repetitions equal the number of prisoners; and in this way it can be known as far as it is heard, whether they have prisoners or scalps, and also the number of each. Though the night was dark and rainy, we lay down in a laurel thicket without food or fire. Having previously examined me to see whether I had a knife, the old Wolf tied one end of a leading halter securely around my neck, and the other around his arm, so as to render it impossible for me to disengage myself without waking him. But, notwithstanding my circumstances were thus gloomy, I slept soundly. Indeed I suppose no prisoner was ever more resigned to his fate. The next morning we resumed our journey and continued down Tug Creek about two miles, until we reached the main ridge of Tug mountain, along which we descended, until we came to Maxwell's Gap. This Gap received its name from a Mr. Maxwell who was killed there by the Indians, while in the pursuit of the wife of Thomas English of Burk's Garden, who was a prisoner. About this time, I was sent some distance for water, when supposing myself out of sight, I gave vent to my feelings and wept freely. On my return the old Indian who had watched me, pointed out the marks of tears on my face, when shaking his tomahawk over my head, he told me I must not do so again. Their object in sending me so far, was to ascertain whether I would attempt to escape, and as I did not, they no longer tied me. Here the old Wolf brought in a middle-sized Dutch oven which had been secreted on a former expedition, and assigned the carriage of it to me. At first it was fastened to my back, but after suffering much, I threw it down saying I would not carry it. Upon this, he laid down his bundle and told me to carry that. Finding that I could not even

lift it, I became more reconciled, took up the oven and after several days filled it with leaves, placed it on my head and carried it with more comfort. We continued on the same ridge the whole of the following day, and encamped on it at night. A rain coming on in the evening, the son of the black Wolf pulled off my hat; this I resented, struck him and took it away; but on his making it known that his object was to protect his gun-lock, I permitted him to use it, and when the rain was over he returned it. We travelled three days without sustenance of any kind, save a refreshing drink, which the Indians make by steeping the bark of the poplar in water. On the fourth day we killed a Buffalo, and after slightly rinsing the tripe, put it into a kettle with some pieces of the flesh, and made broth. Of this we drank heartily, but abstained from the flesh. At night we prepared another kettle of broth, still abstaining from the flesh. This is Indian policy after a long fast.

"I travelled the whole distance without shoes, and at this time having three stone-bruises on each foot, my sufferings were very severe. Some few days after the first we killed a second buffalo, which was very fat, and dried a sufficiency of the meat to last us several days. After this, we obtained game as our wants required till the end of our journey. We crossed the Ohio on a raft made of dead logs, tied together with grape-vines. When we came to the Scioto, we remained one day, and here they made pictures on a tree, representing three Indians and one prisoner. Near to this place the old Wolf went off and procured some bullets which had been secreted on a former occasion. At the end of twenty days from the time we set out, we reached their towns. These were situated on the Scioto, near to what is now Chillicothe. When they came near them they painted themselves black, but did not paint me, which was an omen of my safety. I was taken to the residence

of Wolf's half-sister, a short distance from their town, and sold to her for an old horse. The reason why I was not taken to the town, was first, because it was a time of peace; and secondly, that I might be saved from running the gauntlet, which was the case with prisoners taken in the time of war.

" Soon after I came to my new home, my mistress left me alone in her wigwam for several days with a kettle of hominy for my food, and in this lonely situation, I began to call upon God for mercy and deliverance, and found great relief. I had been taught to pray; my father prayed in his family, and I now found the benefit of the religious instruction and example I had enjoyed. Having cast my burdens on the Lord, I would arise from my knees, comforted and cheerful. About two weeks after I was sold, my mistress sent me with others on a hunting excursion; but in this we were very unsuccessful. The snow being knee-deep, my blanket too short to cover me, and having very little additional clothing, my sufferings were very great. After lying down at night, and attempting to get my feet under the blanket, my legs would become so benumbed with cold, that it was with difficulty I could stretch them out. Early in the morning the old Indian would put on a large fire, and then make myself and the younger Indians plunge all over in cold water. This I think was of great benefit, as it prevented us from taking cold. On our return from the hunt, the old Indian gave me up to a Captain Elliot, a trader from Detroit; but when my mistress heard of it she became very angry, threatened Elliot and got me back. Sometime in the following April, there was a dance at a town two miles distant, which I attended; and where I met with a French trader from Detroit, by the name of Batest Ariome, who taking a fancy to me on account of my resemblance to one of his sons, bought me

for fifty dollars in Indian money. I there also met with a Mr. Sherlock, a trader from Kentucky who had been a prisoner to this Tribe, and had rescued a lad captured in our neighborhood, by the name of Moffat, whose father though now in Kentucky was an intimate acquaintance of my father. I requested Mr. Sherlock to write to my father through Mr. Moffat, informing him of my captivity, and that I had been purchased by a French trader, and was gone to Detroit. There is reason to believe that my father received this letter, and that it gave him the first intelligence of what had become of me."

We must pause here in our narrative to notice the destruction and captivity of the remaining part of Mr. Moore's family.

(*To be continued.*)

---

## REMINISCENCES OF REVOLUTIONARY AND SUBSEQUENT TIMES.

[We continue here our extracts from the autobiographical account of himself written by the late Rev. Dr. Ashbel Green, of Philadelphia; which we commenced in our last number, and shall conclude in our next.]

### THE STATE OF THE COUNTRY IN 1787.

When I settled in Philadelphia, (in April 1787,) four years had elapsed since the independence of our country was established by the peace of Paris. But although the storm of war had ceased, the agitation of the waves which it had excited was not yet tranquilized. John Adams, the immediate successor of Washington in the Presidentship of the United States, was our first ambassador to the Court of London. On being introduced to the king, George the

Third, that monarch addressed him to the following effect: "Sir, I was the last man of my kingdom to consent to the independence of your country, and shall be the last to violate the treaty that confirms it." In truth, it had been the king's and people's war; and the contrary opinion which had prevailed in this country was erroneous. The nation was mortified at the results of the war, and indignant at the loss of its colonies. On our side, too, many were yet living who had suffered beyond endurance, in the prisonships of New York; and there was a still greater number who remembered, with unextinguished anger, the plunderings, desolations and insults of the British armies, in their marches through the various parts of our country. Congress, conformably to a treaty stipulation, had recommended to the several States, then independent sovereignties, to restore the forfeited estates of the tories, or to give them an equivalent for their losses; but the recommendation was, in some instances, altogether disregarded, and in others very partially complied with. The British, on their part, refused to give up the forts which they held on the frontiers of our country, to indemnify the owners of the slaves who had been carried away by their armies, and they would enter into no commercial arrangements with us.

Still, the universal love of money would have given us a measure of commerce, both with Britain and other European nations, if we had been in a situation to be commercial. But we were not—we were exhausted by the revolutionary war; we owed a heavy debt to France, and a much larger one to the disbanded officers and soldiers who had fought our battles, and we had no pecuniary resource but from a direct tax on land and other real property, to which our citizens were generally and strongly opposed. Congress had in vain endeavoured to persuade the several States to cede to that body the exclusive right of raising a

revenue by a tariff on importations. It was manifest that unanimity in this matter was essential; since a free port in any one State of the Union would render the whole plan abortive. Rhode Island incurred much censure by an obstinate refusal to make the requisite concession. A merchant said in my hearing, that when a stranger wished to be introduced to him, he asked at once—"Are you, sir, from Rhode Island?" and if the answer was affirmative, he refused to take him by the hand, or to have any intercourse with him—an extreme case certainly, but marking a feeling in which many, in different degrees, participated.

In the mean time, there was no adequate medium of commerce. The old continental currency had for some years become defunct; the precious metals being scarce, were chiefly in a few hands, and were often hoarded. Our late depreciated bank bills have reminded me of what I witnessed fifty-six years ago. The evils indeed, did not then proceed from bank bills, for there was at that time but one bank, that of North America, in the whole United States. But the popular clamour was, for the issuing of paper money by the State legislatures. Although they had seen the fate of the continental bills, and might have known that paper of any kind which cannot be converted into coin must eventually depreciate, and that they must be taxed for its redemption, yet the popular voice prevailed. Some men who saw the impending mischief, still thought that the danger of a popular insurrection was so great that it was the less of two evils to give the populace what they demanded; and accordingly in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and perhaps in some other States paper money was issued. In Massachusetts the distress of the times produced an open rebellion. Its aspect was for a short period very threatening; for the number concerned was considerable, and they arrayed themselves in military attitude under a

leader by the name of Shays. It was, however, ultimately quelled without bloodshed, by the firmness, skill, and prudence of General Lincoln, who commanded the detachment of militia sent for the purpose by the government of the State. It was about this time that Dr. Witherspoon published his *Essay on Money*, which unquestionably had a degree of salutary influence, and which met with great approbation from men of enlightened minds. But it was easier to point out what was wrong and calculated to make bad worse, than to prescribe a practical and effectual remedy for the grievous evils which existed. The fact was, that the whole community was in a state of suffering and depression. Industry was discouraged; there was no adequate stimulus to prompt it; its surplus products were of little value. I purchased the best oak wood for the winter supply of my family for fifteen shillings, or two dollars a cord. In a word, exertion was palsied; there was no patronage for enterprise, no spirit for cultivating the useful arts, and gloomy forebodings pervaded the country. Even the surviving patriots of the revolution and the wisest men in our land, were for a time at a stand; and not a few of them were filled with fearful apprehensions, lest after the sacrifices which had been made, and the glorious termination of the conflict for liberty which had been achieved, the boon, when in possession, would not prove a real blessing; that the country would not be able to pay its debts, that discontent would produce popular convulsions, that we should become the scoff and scorn of the enemies of freedom, and perhaps at last be subjected to a foreign or domestic tyrant.

It was happy for us that the father of our country was still living and active, and that there were more than a few men, like minded with himself, who at length resolved to make a great effort to put a new aspect on our whole po-

litical and domestic condition. This led to the measures which issued in the Federal Convention, in the calling and conducting of which no man had a greater agency than James Madison, subsequently President of the United States.

If you wish to see by what steps of gradual advance the Federal Convention came into being, you have only to consult "the Madison papers" at large: and especially the "Introduction to the debates in the Convention." All that I have said in this letter, preceding the last sentence, was written before I had ever seen those papers, which did not come into my hands till yesterday; so that I can truly say, that I have stated only my own reminiscences. But I am certainly much gratified at finding that my short statement is confirmed by the large details of Mr. Madison.

After the publication of the constitution agreed on by the convention, it became the subject of much private discussion, of essays *pro* and *con* in the newspapers, and of ardent debate in the legislatures and conventions of the individual States of the Union. For a time, it was dubious whether it would be ultimately adopted or rejected. Its friends were denominated Federalists, and its opposers anti-federalists. Messrs. Jay, Madison, and Hamilton, made an agreement, kept secret for a while, to write and publish a series of essays entitled *The Federalist*, explaining and vindicating the several articles of the constitution. Mr. Francis Hopkinson, also. one of the signers of the declaration of our national independence, wrote and published a piece to which he gave the title, *The New Roof*; the drift of which was to ridicule and show the absurdity of all the allegations and objections of the anti-federalists. These were the most popular and durable publications on one side of the question; on the other side they were numerous, but so ephemeral that I cannot now recollect the title

or specific character of one of them. In fine, time, discussion and reflection gradually increased the number of the friends of the new constitution, till at length it was adopted by nine States, the number required by the constitution itself to give it efficiency; and the first congress under it met in New York on the 10th of April, 1789.

How much reason, have the people of this country to mark with devout gratitude to God, the very numerous and signal instances of the favourable interpositions of his Providence in their behalf. These instances were seen so impressively by General Washington, that he omitted no proper opportunity to notice them publicly. But what he did not notice, and perhaps never thought of, he was himself among the most precious blessings that a benignant Providence ever bestowed on a nation. God had endowed him with a rare combination of qualities fitting him pre-eminently for the part he was destined to act, and preserved him in safety and health, in war and peace, till the existing happy constitution of our country was established and put into action under his auspices.

#### A FEDERAL PROCESSION.

A little before the meeting of the first congress, under the present constitution of the United States, there was in Philadelphia a federal procession, which attracted much attention. Processions have since become familiar; but the one now in view was at the time it occurred a novelty; nothing of the kind so far as I know having ever before taken place in the city. If, indeed, the character merely of this procession be considered, I am not aware that anything similar has ever yet been seen in Philadelphia. Its design was to express publicly an approbation of the new constitution, by all classes of the community, from the day labourer to the highest functionary of the commonwealth;

and this design was successfully carried out in the execution. A small, but elegant structure, denominated the Temple of Liberty, was erected on an elevated site at Bush Hill. The procession was formed in the city, and its course was directed to the temple, in the porch of which stood the orator of the day, James Wilson, Esq., afterwards an associate judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. Although the city was then not more than one-third as populous as it now is, yet, as every man, whether of a sacred or secular vocation, had a right to make a part of it, and the greater number of all classes actually exercised that right, when the front of the procession reached Bush Hill, the rear had scarcely left the city.

#### A TITLE FOR THE PRESIDENT.

At the period we contemplate, I made a part of a company, in which a conversation took place, the report of which I think you will receive with some interest. Dr. William Shippen, the first professor, and for a long time an eminent one, in the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania, had for his wife a lady of Virginia. It was, I suppose, in consequence of this, that when the Virginia delegation to the first congress arrived in Philadelphia, on their way to New York, he invited some of the members of that delegation, or perhaps the whole of them, to a dinner at his own house. I remember the names of Madison, Page and Lee, and I think there were one or two more. Chief Justice McKean, afterwards Governor of Pennsylvania, and Mr. William Bingham, subsequently a member of the United States Senate, were likewise invited guests; and as the doctor was a member of my congregation, he also honored me with an invitation. Soon after we had taken our seats in the drawing room, before dinner, the Chief Justice said to Mr. Madison—"Have you thought,

sir, of a title for our new President?" Madison's answer was in the negative; and he added, that in his judgment, no title, except that of President, would be necessary or proper. "Yes, sir," replied McKean, "he must have a title; and I have been examining the titles of certain princes in Europe, to discover one that has not been appropriated. *Most Serene Highness*, I find is appropriated; but *Serene Highness*, without the word *most*, is not appropriated; and I think it will be proper that our President should be known by the style and title of *His Serene Highness, the President of the United States.*" This elicited an amicable controversy, which continued for some time, Madison and his colleagues opposing, and McKean maintaining the propriety of conferring the title he had proposed on President Washington.

#### THE LOCATION OF THE FEDERAL CITY.

The men of the present generation have no just conception of the excitement produced by this subject, during the discussion of it in congress. The agitation it caused extended throughout the whole country. It was once decided, and afterwards the decision repealed. When it had thus become again an open question, Dr. Witherspoon wrote and published a short essay, the scope of which was to urge a delay in attempting to settle it, lest the attempt should produce a mischievous, if not a fatal disunion. "If I am rightly informed," said he, "the disputes that have already taken place in congress upon this subject, have been carried on with greater virulence of temper, and acrimony of expression, than on any other that has been under deliberation." The point at issue was between a northern or a southern location. The west, which in a few years from the present time, will probably have a commanding majority in our national house of representatives, was but

little regarded. Ohio did not then exist as a State; her population, according to Morse, in 1791, two years after the question of location was decided, was but three thousand. Kentucky was then our most westerly State, and she was still in the cradle. Her population, according to the former authority, was less than seventy-four thousand. But the north and the south carried on the conflict, and each obtained as many votes as possible in the national legislature. You are aware how the matter was finally settled, by deciding that congress should sit for ten years in Philadelphia, and then be permanently located in what is now the federal city. It was in 1790 that congress, under the present constitution, first met in Philadelphia—of course the removal to Washington was in 1800.

---

#### AN OLD LADY.

RICHMOND, MARCH 14TH, 1851.

*Mr. Editor*.—The following communication was, at my request, prepared and handed to me by a lady whose appreciation of the relics of by-gone times accords well with your own. I think it will interest some of your readers, and therefore respectfully ask a place for it in your pages.

Yours, &c.

\* \* \*

---

In the month of January, 1851, I paid a long contemplated visit to Mrs. P——, an old lady of upwards of four-score years and ten, residing in Henrico county, near Richmond. When I expressed a wish to hear her tell of the Revolutionary times, she said, "well, honey, a whole parcel of the British rode up here one day; my husband happened to be away and so were all the hands but one man. I had three little girls clinging around me and a baby in my arms. They said they must have meat and

bread and whatever they wanted, and asked for my keys—they soon had the most of my meat out of the smoke-house—my meal and flour; and they fried and baked and called for liquor, and said they must have forage for their horses—well, honey, they eat and drank, and tried to destroy what they could not eat and drink, and some of them said, ‘let’s make the Rebel drink a toast.’ ‘I said I did not drink’—then, with an oath they said, ‘you shall drink.’ ‘Well,’ I said, ‘give me a glass, and I’ll drink a toast for you.’ I then held up the glass and said, ‘Success to General Washington, and destruction to Cornwallis.’ She did not say how they took the toast, but on they went rioting until she said to them, ‘I have given you my meat and bread, and food for your horses, and now if you go on destroying the little I have left, I will go myself to Cornwallis’s Camp and inform against you.’ After a while they mounted their horses and I was glad to see their backs, honey, though, said she, smiling, ‘I did not let them see how scared I was.’

“ Some days after this, another troop, not so large, came riding up—some were British and some Refugees—they begged for something to eat, and honey, they seemed almost famished; they said they had not had any thing to eat for a day and night. I looked in the smoke-house and found a large joint of meat that the others, I suppose, had not seen. I told them to knock it down and had some fried for them and some bread baked—they ate mighty heartily and thanked me so much; that at last I said, ‘my good folks you have thanked me enough, just get on your horses and go away, and I shall be obliged to you.’ Their horses, poor ‘creturs,’ looked jaded enough as they rode away.”

In September, 1850, Mrs. P—— had attained the age of ninety-four—she was able to walk about her house with a

stick, until about eighteen months ago; since then, her place is in her arm-chair, by the fire-side where her meals are given to her. Though so aged, there is nothing revolting in her appearance—her pretty brown eyes and kind smile, still give to her face, a pleasant expression—her dress is as antique as her age—an old fashioned gown extending only to the sides of the waist and worn with an apron in front, sleeves reaching to the elbows and gloves covering the arms, have now for warmth given place to the long sleeves of modern days. She was married at fifteen and settled immediately on the farm where she has resided ever since. About two years ago, it was necessary, her daughter told us, for her mother to sign her name to a paper which she wrote quite legibly by candle light, and without spectacles. Before that period she was quite active in attending to her domestic affairs, and generally employed herself in knitting—now, she is in a perfectly quiescent state, sitting in her elbow chair by the fire-side, and waiting for that tide which will gently waft her to the regions of Light and Life.

---

#### SOCIAL EVILS.

The more carefully we examine the history of the past, the more reason shall we find to dissent from those who imagine that our age has been fruitful of new social evils. The truth is that the evils are, with scarcely an exception, old. That which is new is the intelligence which discerns, and the humanity which remedies them.—*Macaulay.*

## ADVICE TO READERS.

The Duke of Argyll, in a recent address to the members of the Glasgow Athenæum, said: "The first advice which I should give to the young men of Glasgow would be this, not to spend their time too much—I lay stress on the words too much—in mere newspaper reading. I do not wish to undervalue the high character and the very great ability of the better portion of the British press. I will not hesitate to say that there are articles continually appearing in the daily press, which for vigor of expression are equal to the best specimens of English literature. But the knowledge you acquire therefrom is necessarily more or less desultory and of a superficial character—and I would say to the young men of Glasgow, if you wish to be living always in the present, if you wish to have the din of its contentions always in your ears, and the flush of its fleeting interests for ever on your brow; above all, if you wish to have your opinions ready made for you without the trouble of inquiry, without the discipline of thought, then come from your counting-houses, and spend a few spare hours in reading the exciting columns of the press. But if your ambition be nobler and your aim higher, you will find yourselves often passing from the door of the news-room to the door of the library, from the present to the past, from the living to the dead, to commune with thoughts that have stood the test of time, and that have been raised to the shelf of that library by the consent of all men. These do not contain mere floating information, but contain instruction for all generations and for all times." The *Times* comments thus on this speech:—"The Duke of Argyll has truth on his side. The majority of mankind have but little time, or strength, or interest, for reading. For the half hour at the end of a fatiguing day they must have something that does not burden their attention, or keep it too long on one strain—something that they can change the moment they wish, something new or on matters of present interest. The newspaper is made for the purpose. A man who every day, or every other day, runs his eye over such a miscellany, will pick up a good many facts, and occasionally an important train of thought or a solemn impres-

sion. That variety, however, which is best adapted to amuse and recreate the mind seldom passes below its surface. The duke points to a danger common to all classes, and to the readers of all journals. The past is apt to be a dead letter without a knowledge of the present; but the present is apt to be a very morbid and low sort of life without the knowledge of the past.—*Literary World.*

---

### LOST FRIENDS.

My heart is in the past,  
Where memory hovers o'er  
The shades of forms too fair to last,  
That *were* but *are* no more.

Yet think not they are lost,  
The spirits that have fled;  
When all the precious tears they cost  
Embalm the sainted dead.

And still the hope, not vain,  
Which nothing can destroy,  
That I shall clasp them all again,  
Turns grief itself to joy.

Oh ! it is sweeter far  
To think of those who *were*,  
Than to live on with those who *are*,  
And all their pleasures share.

*Memor.*

## Various Intelligence.

From the Richmond Times, Jan. 27.

### CENSUS OF VIRGINIA.

We have procured from the Printer to the State Convention a copy of the Tabular Statement prepared by the First Auditor of the Commonwealth, in compliance with a resolution adopted by the Convention on the 17th day of October, and showing the Free White, Free Coloured, Slave and Total Population of each county in the State, according to every Census from that of 1790 to that of 1850, with a Recapitulation of the aggregate population under the several heads in each of the four grand geographical divisions. We give at once the general results exhibited in the Recapitulation for 1830, 1840 and 1850.

#### *Census of 1830.*

Districts.	White.	F. Col'd.	Slaves.	Total.
Valley.....	134,791	4,745	34,772	174,308
Trans Alleghany...	183,854	1,598	18,665	204,117
Piedmont.....	208,656	12,026	230,861	451,543
Tidewater.....	167,001	28,980	185,457	381,438
Aggregates.....	694,302	47,349	469,755	1,211,406

#### *Census of 1840.*

Valley.....	136,796	5,188	33,697	175,681
Trans Alleghany...	234,774	2,360	20,040	257,174
Piedmont.....	198,868	13,031	222,460	434,359
Tidewater.....	170,530	29,262	172,791	372,583
Aggregates.....	740,968	49,841	448,988	1,239,797

#### *Census of 1850.*

Valley.....	163,177	5,319	38,798	207,294
Trans Alleghany...	331,586	2,482	24,436	358,504
Piedmont.....	216,716	13,166	234,057	463,939
Tidewater.....	187,655	32,790	178,681	399,126
Aggregates.....	899,134	53,757	475,972	1,428,863

The Auditor adds the following note at the foot of his tabular statements :

"The population of the two great districts west of the Blue Ridge, in 1850, has been generally ascertained from the sched-

ules of the Assistant Marshals, as they were returned to the Marshal's office at Staunton. The most of the Assistants in the two great districts east of the Blue Ridge have reported to me the population of their counties or districts. I have used these reports, and resorted to the schedules as returned to the Marshal's office in Richmond, where direct reports were not received."

In order to exhibit more conspicuously the relative progress of Eastern and Western Virginia since 1840, we make up from the foregoing figures the following tabular comparison :

	1840	1850	Inc.
East—Whites,	369,398	404,371	34,973
" Free colored,	42,393	45,956	3,563
" Slaves,	395,251	412,738	17,487
" Total,	807,042	863,065	56,023
West—Whites,	371,570	494,763	123,193
" Free colored,	7,548	7,801	253
" Slaves,	53,737	63,234	9,497
" Total,	432,855	565,798	132,943

We add a tabular view of the progress of Richmond, Norfolk and Petersburg :

	<i>Whites.</i>	<i>F. Col'd.</i>	<i>Slaves.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Richmond, 1840.	10,718	1926	7509	20,153
" 1850.	15,307	2269	9907	27,483
Increase,	4,589	343	2398	7,330
Petersburg, 1840.	5,565	2134	3637	11,336
" 1850.	6,658	2024	5321	14,003
Increase,	1,093	890	1684	3,667
Norfolk, 1840.	6,185	1026	3709	10,920
" 1850.	9,068	957	4295	14,320
Increase,	2,883	69 dec.	586	3,400

## THE COLONIZATION SOCIETY OF VIRGINIA.

The Second Annual Meeting of this benevolent and patriotic society was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates, on Thursday evening, the 13th February last, Governor Floyd presiding, when the Annual Report was read, and several interest-

ing addresses were made by Messrs. Robert G. Scott, of Richmond, Tazewell Taylor, of Norfolk, Dorman, of Lexington, Janney of Loudon, and Moncure, of Stafford, which appeared to be well received by all present. The report, since published, shows that the Society has been making good progress during the past year. Thus we read, "the number that have actually migrated from Virginia, to Liberia, in 1850, is 107. Of these one went from Richmond, one from Petersburg, one from Portsmouth, twenty-four from Norfolk, thirty-six from Lexington, ten from Augusta, five from Jefferson, nine from Randolph, twelve from Fredericksburg four from Montgomery, and three from Harrisonburg; total 107."

"The money collected in the State during the same period, amounts to about \$7,000, of which sum \$4,681, have been appropriated to the removal of emigrants, and about \$1,200 to agencies and incidental expenses. The agent is of opinion that any requisite amount of money would be subscribed, if the people could be induced to emigrate in corresponding numbers. From these facts, it results that the most important work which this society has to do, is to bring to bear additional and more persuasive agencies upon the free negroes themselves."

The report contains a brief but interesting history of the scheme of African Colonization, and a strong argument in favor of it, which we hope will be generally read, and duly weighed.

We cordially commend the Society and its cause to the constant and generous support of all our citizens.

---

#### THE MEDICAL COLLEGE.

The Annual Commencement of this institution was held in the Hall of the College, on Friday, the 14th ult., with the usual ceremonies, and with pleasing effect. After the opening prayer by the Rev. Mr. Woodbridge, the Dean of the Faculty, Professor Maupin, announced the names of the candidates who had been examined and approved, and the Rev. Dr. Green, President of Hampden Sidney College, proceeded accordingly to confer the degree of M. D. on the following gentlemen:

Homer L. Anthony, of Pittsylvania; George M. Bowen, of Culpeper; Wm. Burke, of Richmond; Patrick H. Cabell, of Richmond; Daniel S. Evans, of Campbell; Samuel C. Gholson, of Richmond; Meriwether Lewis, of Essex; John G. Lumpkin, of Hanover; John R. Marable, of Halifax; Wm. McGwigan, of Isle of Wight; David McQueen, of Richmond; Thomas B. Miller, of Summerville, Tenn.; Samuel Nicholson, of Sussex; Robert F. Page, of King and Queen; Albert C.

Pleasants, of Richmond; William A. L. Potts, of Maryland; P. K. Reamey, of Henry; Quintus A. Snead, of Goochland; Wm. O. Snelling, of Chesterfield; John D. Stuart, of Patrick; Adolphus B. Sutherland, of Richmond; Robert P. Toney, of Franklin, N. C.; Alfred B. Tucker, of Winchester; Joseph C. Vaiden, of James City; John B. Walthall, of Southampton; Thomas J. Wooldridge, of Chesterfield. Honorary Degree—Edward D. Kernan, Russell county, Virginia.

Dr. G. also presented the gold medal for the prize Essay, to Thomas B. Miller, of Summerville, Tennessee, with a suitable address; and Dr. C. P. Johnson followed with a very proper and becoming valedictory—which closed the proceedings.

We are truly gratified to see and hear that the institution continues to prosper, and is constantly growing in favor with all our citizens.

---

### THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The General Assembly closed its session on Monday, the 31st ult., having passed a great number of acts, some of which we consider as highly important. We allude here, more particularly, to several acts concerning Internal Improvement, and the acts establishing Independent Banks, which promise to give new activity to the spirit of enterprise among the people in all parts of our State. And we refer, also, with great satisfaction to the resolutions adopted with so much unanimity in answer to the communication from the State of South Carolina, on the subject of a Southern Congress; which define the position of Virginia in relation to the United States, as resting on the late compromise, and still loyal, as she ever has been, to the Union formed by the federal compact, in terms that must be highly gratifying to all our citizens. We record them here.

#### *Resolutions relative to the action of South Carolina on the subject of a proposed Southern Congress.*

“Whereas the legislature of the State of South Carolina has passed an act to provide for the appointment of delegates to a Southern Congress, ‘to be intrusted with full power and authority to deliberate with the view and intention of arresting further aggression, and if possible, of restoring the constitutional rights of the South; and if not, to recommend due provision for their future safety and independence;’ which act has been formally communicated to this General Assembly; Be it therefore

“*1st. Resolved, by the General Assembly of Virginia, That whilst this State deeply sympathizes with South Carolina in*

the feelings excited by the unwarrantable interference of certain of the non slaveholding States with our common institutions: and whilst diversity of opinion exists among the people of this Commonwealth in regard to the wisdom, justice, and constitutionality of the measures of the late Congress of the United States, taken as a whole, and commonly known as the Compromise measures; yet the legislature of Virginia deems it a duty to declare to her sister State of South Carolina, that the people of this State are unwilling to take any action (in consequence of the same) calculated to destroy the integrity of this Union.

*"Resolved, 2nd,* That regarding the said acts of the Congress of the United States, taken together, as an adjustment of the exciting questions to which they relate, and cherishing the hope that, if fairly executed, they will restore to the country that harmony and confidence which of late have been so unhappily disturbed, the State of Virginia deems it unwise (in the present condition of the country) to send delegates to the proposed Southern Congress.

*"Resolved, 3d,* That Virginia earnestly and affectionately appeals to her sister State of South Carolina, to desist from any meditated secession upon her part, which cannot but endanger the perpetuity of the Union and the benefits to all the States resulting from it.

*"Resolved, 4th,* That Virginia, believing the Constitution of the United States, if faithfully administered, provides adequate protection to the rights of all the States of this confederacy, and still looking to that instrument for defence within the Union, warned by the experience of the past, the dangers of the present, and the hopes of the future, invokes all who live under it to adhere more strictly to it, and to preserve, inviolate, the safeguards which it affords to the rights of individual States and the interests of sectional minorities.

*"Resolved, 5th,* That all acts of legislation or combinations designed in any way injuriously to affect the institution of slavery, deserve the most unqualified reprobation, as peculiarly offensive to the Southern States, and must, if persisted in, inevitably defeat the restoration of peaceful and harmonious sentiments in the States.

*"Resolved, 6th,* That the Governor of this Commonwealth, be requested to transmit a copy of these resolutions to the Executive of the State of South Carolina, with the request that they be laid before her next Legislature; and that copies be also transmitted to the Executive of each of the other States of this Union, the State of Vermont only excepted."

## THE LATE JUDGE BROOKE.

We regret to record that the venerable Judge Brooke, of the Court of Appeals, died at his residence, St. Julien, near Fredericksburg, on the 3rd ult., in the 88th year of his age.

Judge B. was one of the last surviving officers of our revolutionary war, having entered the army of his country as a first lieutenant in General Harrison's regiment of artillery, in the year 1780, and making his first campaign under the Marquis LaFayette, in the year 1781, during the invasion of our State by Lord Cornwallis. On the return of peace, he began the study of Law under his elder brother, Robert, (afterwards Governor of the Commonwealth.) and, in 1788, commenced the practice of his profession in Morgantown, in the North-Western corner of the State, (then somewhat of an Indian country,) where he was soon afterwards appointed Attorney for the Commonwealth of that district. After residing here, however, for rather more than two years, he returned to Eastern Virginia, and settled at Tappahannock, practising in Essex, and the Northern Neck, with Bushrod Washington, Alexander Campbell, Warden, and some others, with great success.

In 1794, and '95, he represented the county of Essex in the House of Delegates. In 1796, he removed to Fredericksburg, and in 1804, while Speaker of the Senate, was elected Judge of the General Court, and thereafter rode the round of the District Courts, until the Circuit Courts were established, when he was assigned to this circuit (beginning at Goochland, thence passing to Richmond, Hanover, Essex, Caroline, and Spotsylvania,) until 1811, when he was elected Judge of the Court of Appeals; of which he was afterwards President for eight years, until 1831, when he was again elected a Judge of the new Court of Appeals, under the New Constitution.

For his character, Judge B. had been a spirited officer in his youth, and would no doubt have made a gallant general in his riper years, (as he was actually appointed a Brigadier in 1802,) if there had been any occasion for his services in the field. As it was, however, his talents were only fully displayed in civil life. And here he was known as a distinguished lawyer, an active politician, and an eminent judge. In this last character, and more particularly as Judge and President of the Court of Appeals, he enjoyed a wide and well-deserved reputation for many years. He was here, indeed, we may say, *primus inter pares* in fact as well as in law. It is true, he may not have been as learned, or as laborious in his researches, as some of his associates of the same court; but the clearness and quickness of

his judgment, combined with his competent knowledge of law, and his large acquaintance with actual life, seemed to supply all other deficiencies, (if there were any,) and enabled him to discern the point, and untie the knot of almost every case, however hard or complicated, with ready tact, and superior skill.

In private life, Judge B. was one of the most amiable and agreeable men we have ever known. He was indeed a gentleman of the old school, and a fine specimen of a former, and, in some respects, a better age. He appeared, accordingly, to great advantage in the social circle, where his neat and pleasing person, his cheerful disposition, his courteous manners, and his sprightly conversation enlivened with frequent sallies of harmless pleasantry, and racy anecdotes of the "olden time," made him a charming companion even to the young, and almost to the end of his days.

For the rest, we may add that the Judge has left an interesting memoir of himself, (printed but not published,) entitled "A Narrative of My Life; for my Family :" from which we may give some extracts hereafter in our pages. In the mean time, we have felt that this brief and passing tribute to his memory was due alike to his public services and private worth.

---

#### MR. MADISON'S INJUNCTION.

The following brief but interesting relic of the venerable statesman and patriot, James Madison, was communicated some time ago to the National Intelligencer, by the Hon. Edward Coles, of our State, now residing in Philadelphia, who was formerly private secretary to Mr. M., while he was President of the United States, and who "received it," as he avers, "from the late Mrs. M., after the death of her husband ; and has it now in his possession in her hand writing."

#### "ADVICE TO MY COUNTRY.

"As this advice, if it ever see the light will not do so till I am no more, it may be considered as issuing from the tomb, where truth alone can be respected, and the happiness of man alone consulted. It will be entitled, therefore, to whatever weight can be derived from good intentions, and from the experience of one who has served his country in various stations through a period of forty years ; who espoused in his youth, and adhered through his life, to the cause of its liberty ; and who has borne

a part in most of the great transactions which will constitute epochs of its destiny.

"The advice nearest to my heart and deepest in my convictions is, that the Union of the States be cherished and perpetuated. Let the open enemy to it be regarded as a Pandora with her box opened ; and the disguised one, as the serpent creeping with his deadly wiles into Paradise."

---

## Miscellany.

---

### LITERARY MINUTES.

#### HOME.

It has been remarked by some one, that the Latin language has no synonyme for our good old English word *home*—for *domus*, it is said, means a *house*, any body's house, your house as well as mine;—and a house is not always a home. But this remark is not perhaps exactly true, but only nearly so ; for it is clear, I think, that a Roman may and must have felt the appropriating sentiment attached to the idea of the thing, and implied in our word for it, almost as well, if not quite as fully and strongly, as an Englishman, or a Virginian. Did not Catullus, for instance, feel himself *at home*, or something like it, when he wrote those exquisite lines on his return to his villa at Sirmie ?

"O quid solutis beatius curis,  
Cum mens onus reponit, ac peregrino  
Labore fessi venimus larem ad nostrum,  
Desideratoque requiescimus lecto.

"O, what so sweet as cares redress'd !  
When the tir'd mind lays down its load ;  
When, with each foreign toil oppress'd,  
We reach at length our own abode ;

On our own wish'd for couch recline,  
And taste the bliss of sleep divine!"

Is not the *larem ad nostrum* here fully equal to our *own abode*,  
and almost equal to our *home*?

But Montgomery, I remember, has remarked, that even these sweet lines of the Roman have been excelled by those of an English poet on a similar theme, "as every one," he says, "must feel who can compare the pure egotism of Catullus," (in the lines quoted from him,) "with the nobler sympathies of Coleridge," in the following strain:

And now, beloved Stowey! I behold  
Thy church-tower, and methinks the four huge elms,  
Clustering, which mark the mansion of my friend,  
And close behind them, hidden from my view,  
Is my own lowly cottage, *where my babe,*  
*And my babe's mother dwell in peace!*—with light,  
And quickened footsteps thitherward I tread.

Yes—I admit that these lines are "beautiful exceedingly," and triumph easily over the others; but it is only because a purer faith and consequent finer morality has enabled the writer to bring in the associations of church and marriage, which the poor Pagan bachelor knew nothing about, and so to crown the charm and finish the picture of his cottage home.

After all, however, I must agree, and even maintain, that with these associations, fairly embraced in our term, the Latin *domus* cannot fully render our English *home*.

\* \* \*

---

#### LOST IDEAS.

The ideas, as well as children, of our youth, often die before us; and our minds represent to us those tombs to which we are approaching, where, though the brass and marble remain, yet the inscriptions are effaced by time, and the imagery moulders away.—*Locke.*

## THOUGHTS.

"Conscience," says St. Austin, "is like a wife; the best of comforts, if good; the worst of naughts, if bad."

"Old Age," says Chateaubriand, "is a traveller in the night-time; the earth is hidden from sight, and he can see nothing but the heavens shining above his head."

---

## ON A PORTRAICTURE OF POCAHONTAS.

(*In the style of her time.*)

This maiden of the Indian race  
Had but a copper-colour'd face;  
But hear her storie trulie tolde,  
You'll saye her hearte was virgin golde.—MS.

---

## IMPROPTU.

*To a young Lady who gave me a sprig of Yew.*

Ah! what do you mean by your gift?  
Ah! what do you mean, pretty Sue?  
O—now I discover your drift:—  
You mean that I ought to have you.  
*Martial Minor.*

---

## TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We have received the interesting communication of our new correspondent, J. L. P., and will publish it as soon as we can. We hope he will pursue the inquiries he mentions, and furnish us with the results as he proposes.

THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,  
AND  
LITERARY NOTE BOOK.

Vol. IV.

JULY, 1851.

No. III.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, IN 1736.

[We take the following account of the opening of the General Assembly in 1736, from the Virginia Gazette of Friday, August the 6th, of that year, (the first number of the first newspaper ever issued in our Colony,) and submit the Speeches of Mr. Speaker Randolph, and Governor Gooch, with the Addresses of the Council and House of Burgesses, &c., on the occasion, at full length; which we think our readers will find valuable and interesting for the illustrations which they furnish of the state of our civil polity under the royal government, and the tone of public opinion, at that early period—so different from what we have before and about us at the present time.]

WILLIAMSBURG, August 6.

Yesterday the General Assembly of this Colony, met at the *Capitol*; and 60 of the Members of the House of Burgesses appearing, it being the first Session of this Assembly, they were qualified, by taking the several Oaths appointed to be taken, and subscribing the Test.

The House having attended the Governor in the Council-Chamber, and being return'd, Mr. Conway put them in Mind of the Governor's Commands to make Choice of a Speaker; and did nominate and recommend Sir John Randolph, as having given *undeniable Proofs of his Abilities, In-*

*tegrity, and Fitness, to execute that important Trust; and several other Members spake to the same Purpose. Then Mr. Harrison propos'd Mr. Robinson for Speaker, and with him, Mr. Carter, and Mr. Berkely agreed: But Mr. Robinson standing up in his Place, declared, That he did not expect to be made a Competitor with the Gentleman that was named; that he was no ways qualified; and pray'd, that Sir John Randolph might be chosen without any Opposition: And he was accordingly chosen by all the rest of the Members, and conducted to the Chair by Two Members; and being there plac'd, made a Speech to the House; as followeth:*

*Gentlemen,—The Testimony you give, to the Probity and Integrity of the Person whom you think fit to chuse for your Speaker, must be a considerable Addition to any Man's Character; and to make Excuses for refusing it, which we hope may not be accepted, were only to make a false Shew of Modesty, that can be of no more Worth than Ostentation.*

In me it would be an absurd Hypocrisy, since my Willingness to continue in the Service of this House has been well known among you; tho' I have not endeavoured to anticipate any Man's Judgment, by soliciting his Vote: Therefore I shall not hesitate in owning the Satisfaction with which I accept the Honour you now bestow upon me; and I do it with the greater Pleasure, seeing many worthy Gentlemen, experienced Members of the House of Burgesses, who have been long Witnesses of my Behaviour, still retain a good Opinion of it. I am very sensible of your Favour, and that the Obligations you lay me under, are too great to be satisfied with the Ordinary Returns of Thanks and Compliments; which would be paying a vast Debt with a small Matter: But it will require a great Degree of Circumspection and Prudence, Labour and Dil-

gence, Steadiness and Impartiality, to acquit me. And when so many Qualities must concur in the right Execution of an Office, the Difficulties which must attend it cannot but be very obvious. And if all this shall not be sufficient; if every Action shall be construed with the utmost Rigour and Severity; no Allowances made for common Mistakes; and That which upon due Examination may appear to be just, shall be equally censured, with what is apparently not so; who can withstand so great Discouragements.

But I rely upon your Candour, not doubting but your Animadversions upon me will always be just, and my Conduct interpreted with some Indulgence.

*Gentlemen,—*We must consider ourselves chosen by all the People; sent hither to represent them, to give their Consent in the weightiest of their Concerns; and to bind them by Laws which may advance their Common Good. Herein they trust you with all that they have, place the greatest Confidence in your Wisdoms and Discretions, and testify the highest Opinion of your Virtue. And surely, a Desire of pleasing some, and the Fear of offending others; Views to little Advantages and Interests; adhering too fondly to ill-grounded Conceits; the Prejudices of Opinions too hastily taken up; an Affectation to Popularity; Private Animosities or Personal Resentments, which have often too much to do in Popular Assemblies, and sometimes put a Bias upon Mens Judgments, can upon no Occasion, turn us aside in the Prosecution of this important Duty, from what shall appear to be the true Interest of the People: Tho' it may be often impossible to conform to their Sentiments, since, when we come to consider and compare them, we shall find them so various and irreconcileable,

The Honour of the House of Burgesses hath of late been raised higher than can be observed in former Times; and I am persuaded you will not suffer it to be lessened under your Management.

In every Thing that depends upon me, I shall never fail to be zealous for what may redound most to your Honour. And tho' I must not pretend to sway your Debates, I will endeavour to preserve Rule and Order in them.

I will be watchful of your Privileges, without which we should be no more than a dead Body; and advertise you of every Incident that may have the least Tendency to destroy or diminish them. And Lastly, I will labour to give all proper Dispatch to your Proceedings, and to bring them to a good Issue; which are the only Means, whereby I may be able to pay the Duty I owe you, to deserve the great Favour you have shewn me, or any Applause from the Publick.

This Day, the House of Burgesses waited on the Governor in the Council-Chamber, and presented their new Speaker to His Honour, when Mr. Speaker spake as followeth :

#### MR. SPEAKER RANDOLPH'S SPEECH TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sir,—The House of Burgesses have, in Obedience to your Commands, proceeded to the choice of a Speaker; and having elected me, do now present me for your Approbation. And as I have never yet tried my Strength, in perverting the Use of Speech, which was given us for the true Discovering, and not to disguise our Minds, I dare not make my first Essay in this Place, and before this Assembly; but without arraigning the small Abilities I have, I humbly submit my self to Your Judgment.

Then the Governor spake thus :

*Gentlemen*.—The Choice you have made of Speaker, is greatly to my satisfaction.

Then Mr. Speaker reply'd,

I humbly thank you for this your favorable Opinion ; which I don't pretend to deserve, but will use it as a proper Admonition, whereby I ought to regulate my Conduct in the Exercise of the Office you are now pleas'd to confirm me in ; which I do not intend to magnify to the Degree some have done, seeing we are no more than the Representative Body of a Colony, naturally and justly dependent upon the Mother Kingdom, whose Power is circumscribed by very narrow Bounds ; and whose Influence is of small Extent. All we pretend to, is to be of some Importance to Those who send us hither, and to have some Share in their Protection, and the Security of their Lives, Liberties, and Properties

The Planters, who sustain'd the Heat and Burthen of the first Settlement of this Plantation, were miserably harrassed by the Government, in the Form it was then established, which had an unnatural Power of Ruling by Martial Law, and Constitutions passed by a Council in *England*, without the Consent of the People, which were no better : This made the Name of *Virginia* so famous, that we see the Impressions of those Times, hardly yet worn out in other Countries, especially among the Vulgar : And such have been in all Ages, and for ever must continue to be, the Effects of an Arbitrary Despotic Power ; of which the Company in *London*, in whom all Dominion and Property was then lodged, were so sensible, that they resolved to establish another Form of Government more agreeable and sui-

table to the Temper and Genius of the *English* Nation. And accordingly, in *July* 1621, pass'd a Charter under their Common Seal, which was founded upon Powers before granted by Charters under the Great Seal of *England*; whereby they ordered and declared, That for preventing Injustice and Oppression for the Future; and for advancing the Strength and Prosperity of the Colony, there should be Two Supreme Councils; One to be called, *The Council of State*, consisting of the Governor, and certain Councillors, particularly named, to serve as a Council of Advice to the Governor; the other to be called by the Governor, Yearly, consisting of the Council of State, and Two Burgesses to be chosen by the Inhabitants of every Town, Hundred, or other Plantation; to be called, *The General Assembly*; And to have free Power to treat, consult, and conclude, of all Things concerning the Public Weal; and to enact such Laws for the Behoof of the Colony, and the good Government thereof, as from Time to Time should appear necessary or requisite: Commanding them to imitate and follow the Policy, Form of Government, Laws, Customs, Manner of Trial, and other Administration of Justice used in *England*; and providing, that no Orders of their General Court should bind the Colony, unless ratified in the General Assemblies. This is the Original of our Constitution; confirmed by King *James* the First, by King *Charles* the First, upon his Accession to the Throne, and by all the Crown'd Heads of *England*, and *Great Britain*, successively, upon the Appointment of every new Governor, with very little Alteration. Under it, we are grown to whatever we now have to boast of. And from hence, the House of Burgesses do derive diverse Privileges, which they have long enjoy'd, and claim as their undoubted Right. Freedom of Speech is the very Essence of their Being, because, without it,

nothing could be thoroly debated, nor could they be look'd upon as a Council; an Exemption from Arrests, confirm'd by a Positive Law, otherwise their Counsels and Debates might be frequently interrupted, and their Body diminished by the Loss of its Members; a Protection for their Estates, to prevent all Occasions to withdraw them from the necessary Duty of their Attendance; a Power over their own Members, that they may be answerable to no other Jurisdiction for any Thing done in the House; and a sole Right of determining all Questions concerning their own Elections, lest contrary Judgments, in the Courts of Law, might thwart or destroy Theirs.

All these, I say, besides others which spring out of them, are incident to the Nature and Constitution of our Body; and I am commanded by the House, to offer a Petition in their Behalf, that You will be pleas'd to discountenance all Attempts that may be offer'd against them, and assist us with Your Authority in supporting and maintaining them against all Insults whatsoever: And Lastly, I must beg Your Favour to my self, that You will not construe my Actions with too much Severity, nor impute my particular Errors and Failings to the House.

To which the Governor answer'd;

The House of Burgesses may always depend upon my Care to support them in their antient Rights and Privileges.

And then Mr. Speaker went on:

We have long experienced Your Love and good Will to the People of this Country; and observe with what Readiness you exert it upon all Occasions.

The Art of Governing well, is thought to be the most abstruse, as well as the usefulest Science in the World; and when it is learnt to some Degree of Perfection, it is

very difficult to put it in Practice, being often opposed by the Pride and Interest of the Person that governs. But You have shew'd how easy it is to give universal Satisfaction to the People under Your Government: You have met them, and heard their Grievances in frequent Assemblies, and have had the Pleasure of seeing none of them proceed from Your Administration: You have not been intoxicated with the Power committed to You by His Majesty; but have used it, like a faithful Trustee, for the Public Good, and with proper Cautions: Raised no Debates about what it might be able to do of itself; but, on all important Occasions, have suffer'd it to unite with that of the other Parts of the Legislature: You never propose Matters, without supposing your Opinion subject to the Examination of Others; nor strove to make other Mens Reason blindly and implicitly obedient to Yours; but have always calmly acquiesced in the contrary Opinion: And Lastly, You have extirpated all Factions from among us, by discountenancing Public Animosities; and plainly proved, that none can arise, or be lasting, but from the Countenance and Encouragement of a Governor. *Hinc illæ Artes.*

I do not mention these Things, for the Sake of enlarging my Periods, nor for Flattery, nor for conciliating Favour: For if I know my self at all, I have none of the Arts of the first, nor the Address that is necessary for the other. And I hope, I shall never be one of those, who bestow their Commendations upon all Men alike; upon those who deserve it, as well as those who do not.

Permit me then, Sir, to beseech You to go on in the same steady Course; Finish the Character You have been almost Nine Years establishing; Let it remain unblemished, and a Pattern to those who shall come after You; Make us the Envy of the King's other Plantations; and put those

Governors out of Countenance, who make Tyranny their Glory ; and tho' they know their Master's Will, fancy it a Dishonour to perform it.

The Governor then made the following Speech.

#### GOVERNOR GOOCH'S SPEECH.

*Gentlemen of the Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses.*

I Cannot but congratulate my self and you, that after the Dissolution of an Assembly, which had expressed so much Duty to the King, and so much Love to their Country ; such Unanimity among themselves, and such Deference and Regard to me : I can behold with Pleasure, in this new Assembly, a Revival of the old one : And that tho' I do meet the very same Persons, yet I meet the very same good Dispositions and Affections.

With this View, I promise my self, that whatever was left unfinished by them, will be perfected by you : And that whatever shall at any Time be recommended by me, or proposed among your selves, for the further Good of this Colony, will be speedily and effectually promoted.

To this Purpose, I must mention the better Regulation of the Militia, so as to render it more powerful for Preventing Insurrections of Slaves ; and also, the making of some Provision for the Ease of poor House-keepers, who are unable to purchase Arms for themselves. Such a Bill deserves your Attention, when so many Negros are brought into the Country ; and I earnestly offer it to your Consideration.

There is a Practice lately introduced, of importing Rum and other Liquors, by Land Carriage, from the neighbouring Provinces to our Frontier Inhabitants, for which no

Duty can be demanded, as the Law now stands: It will therefore be just, as well as necessary, to extend the Duty on Liquors to this Land-Importation; that all Traders being in like Circumstances, may be equally profited by it.

It is with great Satisfaction I can acquaint you, That His Majesty has been graciously pleas'd to confirm Two Acts passed the last Session of Assembly; one of them is the Act *For the better Support and Encouragement of the College of William and Mary, in Virginia;* and the other is, *An Act for Amending the Act, intituled, An Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Lands:* Of both which, not only the present Generation, but your Posterity, will reap the Advantages: And it is no small Pleasure to me, that my Solicitations herein, have met with Success answerable to my Wishes.

What I have proposed to you, is all I have to offer to your Legislative Power: But at this Conjunction, and as this is Our first Meeting, you must give me Leave to say, it is not all that concerns Us.

*Gentlemen,*—You are under the Protection of a gracious and excellent PRINCE, who will always reach out His Royal Hand for the Benefit and Advantage of His most distant Subjects: And while His Thoughts have been turned toward Composing the Difference, and Settling the Tranquility of *Europe.* never fails to have most at Heart the welfare of His own People. By the Providence of GOD, and His Majesty's Conduct, both these points seem happily secured; the most jarring Nations have listened to the Voice of Peace, and the Subjects of *Great-Britain* are owning their Obligations to the King, and His Ministers, and are carrying on their Commerce with Safety and Success. Let us, therefore, engage His Majesty farther to us, by all possible Returns of Gratitude and Loyalty.

For myself, whom His Majesty has been graciously pleased to entrust with the Administration of the Government here, I am very sensible that this Trust was for no other End committed to me, but in Subserviency to the Honour and Interest of my Sovereign, and the Good of the Public. As I always have, so I always shall continue to make These my Aim: And if your former Experience can strengthen your Assurance of me, and can create that proper Confidence we ought to have in each other, I question not, but my Heart's Desire will be accomplished, in seeing this Colony in a flourishing Prosperity.

---

*From the Virginia Gazette of August 13th.*

#### THE COUNCIL'S ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNOR.

*The Humble Address of the Council, in Assembly, To the Honourable William Gooch, Esq; His Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief, of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia:*

SIR,—His Majesty's most dutiful and loial Subjects, the Council of this Colony, now met in General Assembly, gladly lay hold of this Opportunity to express their grateful Acknowledgements for Your affectionate Speech to both Houses, at the Opening of this Session.

It cannot but afford us the greatest Pleasure, to find You still pursuing the same just Measures, which have been so remarkable through the whole Course of Your Administration; and wherein You have always so wisely join'd the Service of Our most gracious Sovereign, with the true Interest of the People: And since, conformable to the same Principle, you have now recommended to our present Consultations, nothing but what tends greatly to the Public

Safety and Utility ; give us Leave, Sir, to assure You, on our Part, of our ready Concurrence in These and all other such Measures, as shall be necessary for bringing this Session to a happy Conclusion.

We most gratefully acknowledge His Majesty's tender Concern for the Welfare of all His People ; and with the utmost Satisfaction and Thankfulness, we observe, whilst His Royal Cares have been applied to that great Work of Restoring the Peace of *Europe*, His Beneficence has, at the same Time, been extended to us His distant Subjects, in the Confirmation of those Acts of the last Session of Assembly, greatly beneficial to the People of the present Generation, as well as to our latest Posterity ; who, we hope, will retain the same grateful Sentiments with us, of His Majesty's Goodness, and Your kind Endeavours, and good Offices therein.

As for us, Sir, who have the Honour to be the near Witnesses of the Prudence, Moderation, and Justice, of Your Administration, we should be unjust to ourselves, as well as ungrateful to Your Character, if we did not take this Occasion to declare, That we esteem the Quiet and Tranquility which this Colony has enjoy'd under Your Government, as one of the greatest Public Blessings : Which we sincerely wish may be long continued to us.

---

#### THE GOVERNOR'S ANSWER.

GENTLEMEN,—I Heartily thank you for this kind and obliging Address : It is great Consolation to me, to meet with so ample a Testimonial from such faithful Witnesses : And as nothing could give me greater Pleasure, than to find my Administration approved by you ; so I shall always, with the utmost Cheerfulness, continue my best Endeav-

vours for the Service and Prosperity of this Colony, whilst I am thus assured of your Candour and Affection, and have no Doubt of your friendly and sufficient Assistance.

---

### THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES' ADDRESS TO THE GOVERNOR.

*To the Honourable William Gooch, Esq., his Majesty's Lieutenant-Governor, and Commander in Chief, of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia.*

#### THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

*Sir,—We His Majesty's most dutiful and loial Subjects, the Burgesses of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, met in a General Assembly, humbly beg Leave to express the Satisfaction we received from the affectionate and obliging Speech You were pleased to deliver to the Council, and this House ; and to return You the Thanks of all the People whom we represent, for the Pains and Trouble You have taken, in soliciting and obtaining the Assent of Our most gracions Sovereign, to the Two Acts, *For the better Support and Encouragement of the College of William and Mary* ; and for *Amending an Act for settling the Titles and Bounds of Lands*, pass'd at the last Session of the last Assembly : The First afforded a seasonable Relief to the declining State of the only Seminary of Learning we have ; whereby sound Literature hath made considerable Advances among us ; and of which all future Generations are like to reap great Benefit : The Other has supplied the Defects, and reformed the Errors, of a former Law, which had great Influence over the Titles to our Estates : But this, in some Degree, imitates the Wisdom and Policy of the Laws of England ; settling an easy Method, with little Expence, to bar Estates-Tail of small Value, which before were Per-*

petuities, always inconvenient; and, in this Country, serving only to impoverish the present Possessor: And no doubt, when these Things shall be remembred hereafter, it will be the Honour of your Administration, that They were passed by You, and received a Lasting Duration, from Your good Offices.

We are very sensible how much this Colony owes to Your good Conduct in the Government; and that all Your Actions are directed to a faithful Discharge of Your Duty to His Majesty, and to promote our Common Good: and should we distrust so just and upright a Magistrate, it would be discountenancing a virtuous Administration, and making no Difference between That and the greatest Enormities, Tyranny and Oppression; or should we with-hold our Confidence from a Person, who for so many Years has never once abused it, we might justly be reckoned an unworthy Representative of a grateful People.

Permit us, therefore, to give You the strongest Assurances, that You can propose no Measures to us, that will not have all possible Weight; relying upon You as our Common Friend, always disposed to hear and redress every Thing that may happen amiss among us, and worthy of the Applause of all wise Men.

---

#### THE GOVERNOR'S ANSWER.

GENTLEMEN,—This is a very kind Address: And as I persuade myself, it expresses the real Sentiments of the whole House, it gives me great Satisfaction, and confirms the Hopes I had entertained, that all Matters which shall fall under the Consideration of this Representative of the good People of Virginia, will be happily concluded, with the same Disinterestedness, Moderation, and good Temper,

I haye hitherto experienced in former Sessions. And therefore, with my hearty Thanks, I give you this faithful Assurance, that in all things proper for me to do, you shall not want my Concurrence and Assistance.

---

#### A LIST OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES.

WILLIAMSBUTG, August 13th, 1736.

The following is a List of the Burgesses returned to serve in this present General Assembly.

*Accomack.* Mr. Henry Scarburg, Mr. Sacker Parker.

*Amelia.* Mr. Edward Booker, Mr. Richard Jones.

*Brunswick.* Mr. Henry Embry, Mr. John Wall.

*Charles City County.* Mr. W. Acrill, Mr. B. Harrison.

*Caroline.* Mr. Robert Fleming, Mr. Jonathan Gibson.

*Elizabeth City County.* Mr. W. Westwood, Mr. Merit Sweny.

*Essex.* Mr. Tho. Waring, Mr. Salvator Muscoe.

*Gloucester.* Mr. Fran. Willis, Mr. Lawrence Smith.

*Goochland.* Mr. Edw. Scott, Mr. James Holman.

*Hanover.* None Elected.

*Henrico.* Mr. Rich. Randolph, Mr. William Kennon.

*James City County.* Mr. W. Marable, Mr. J. Eaton.

*James-Town.* Mr. Lewis Burwell.

*Isle of Wight.* Mr. Joseph Grey.

*King-George.* Mr. Charles Carter, Mr. Tho. Turner.

*King-Wiliam.* Mr. Cornel. Lyde, Mr. Leon. Claiborne.

*King and Queen.* Mr. J. Robinson, Mr. Gawin Corbin.

*Lancaster.* Mr. Edwin Conway, Mr. James Ball.

*Middlesex.* Mr. Tho. Price, Mr. Edmund Berkeley.

*Nansemond.* Mr. Daniel Pugh, Mr. Lemuel Reddick.

*New-Kent.* Mr. William Macon.

*Norfolk.* Mr. William Craford, Mr. Samuel Boush.

*Northampton.* Mr. Matth. Harmanson, Mr. P. Bowdoin.  
*Northumberland.* Mr. Peter Presly, Mr. Geo. Ball.  
*Orange.* Mr. Robert Green, Mr. William Beverley.  
*Princess-Anne.* Mr. Anth. Walke, Mr. Jacob Elligood.  
*Prince-George.* Mr. Fran. Eppes, Mr. Rob. Munford.  
*Prince-William.* Mr. Tho. Osborn, Mr. Val. Peyton.  
*Richmond.* Mr. J. Woodbridge, Mr. William Fantleroy.  
*Spotsylvania.* Mr. William Johnson, Mr. Rice Curtis.  
*Stafford.* Mr. Henry Fitzhugh, Mr. John Peyton.  
*Surry.* Mr. Thomas Edmunds.  
*Warwick.* Mr. William Rascow, Mr. Thomas Haynes.  
*Westmoreland.* Mr. William Aylett, Mr. Dan. McCarty.  
*Williamsburg.* Mr. John Blair.  
*York.* Mr. Edw. Digges, Mr. John Buckner.  
*College of William and Mary.* Sir John Randolph, Knt.  
Speaker.

---

## NORFOLK IN 1736.

[We copy the following notice of Norfolk *Town*, or *Borough*, as it was in 1736, (then freshly enjoying her newly-acquired privileges of incorporation, and the visit of her first Recorder Sir John Randolph, with lively satisfaction,) from the Virginia Gazette of November 26, of that year; which, we think, will interest our readers in that *city* (as it now is) and perhaps some others elsewhere.]

WILLIAMSBURG, November 26, 1736.

The Inhabitants of *Norfolk Town*, in this Colony, having for several Years past, flourish'd in Trade, by their sending Vessels to Sea, loaden with the Commodities of this Country, which returned with those of other Countries, by which several of the Merchants are become very considerable; and the Number of their Inhabitants increasing,

they lately petitioned the Governor for a Charter, to incorporate them, which was accordingly granted; and an Act of Assembly pass'd the last Session, to confirm and strengthen the said Charter; by which they are incorporated by the Name of the Borough of *Norfolk*; and are to consist of a Maior, Recorder, and 8 Aldermen; who have Power to hold a Court of *Hustings*, &c. and to choose 16 Common Council Men; with several Privileges, Immunities, &c. granted by the said Charter; in which the following Gentlemen are nominated, viz. Samuel Boush, Gent. Maior, Sir John Randolph, Knt. Recorder, George Newton, Samuel Boush, Jun., John Hutchins, Robert Tucker, John Taylor, Samuel Smith, Jun., James Ivy, and Alexander Campbell, Gentlemen, Aldermen. The first Maior dying soon after the Grant of the said Charter, he is succeeded by *G. Newton*, Gent.

Sir *John Randolph* being so appointed Recorder of the said Borough, made a Visit to them, and was on *Thursday* the 18th Instant, sworn into that Office accordingly: And he being empowered to appoint a Deputy, to act in his Absence, did appoint *David Osheall*, Gent. Deputy-Recorder of the said Borough, who was accordingly qualified.

On this Occasion of Sir *John's* Visit, the Gentlemen of the said Town and Neighbourhood, shew'd him all imaginable Respect, by displaying the Colours, and firing the Guns of the Vessels lying there, and entertaining him at their Houses, in the most elegant Manner, for several Days; amply signalizing their great Respect, on this joyful Occasion.

---

## SIR JOHN RANDOLPH.

[We copy the following obituary notice of this distinguished and accomplished gentleman, the first lawyer of our colony in his time, from the Virginia Gazette of March 11th, 1736, old style, or 1737, new. It is evidently written by no common hand, and well deserves a place in our pages.]

*Williamsburg, March 11.* On *Monday* last, the Hon. Sir John Randolph, Knt. Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Treasurer of this Colony, and Representative for *William* and *Mary* College, was interred in the Chapel of the said College. He was (according to his own Directions) carried from his House to the Place of Interment, by Six honest, industrious, poor House-keepers of *Bruton* Parish; who are to have Twenty Pounds divided among them: And the Rev. Mr. *Dawson*, one of the Professors of that College, pronounced a *Funeral Oration*, in *Latin*. His Corps was attended by a very numerous Assembly of Gentlemen and others, who paid the last Honours to him, with great Solemnity, Decency, and Respect. He was in the 44th Year of his Age.

He was a Gentleman of one of the best Families in this Country. Altho' what *Livy* says of the *Romans*, soon after the Foundation of their City, be very applicable to us here, (*in novo populo, ubi omnis repentina nobilitas fit,*) yet his Family was of no mean Figure in *England*, before it was transplanted hither. Sir **THOMAS RANDOLPH** was of a Collateral Branch, who had the Honour, in several important Embassies, to serve Q. **ELIZABETH**, one of the wisest Princes, that ever sat on the *English* Throne, very nice and difficult, and happy, even to a Proverb, in the Choice of her Ministers. Among these, Sir Thomas made no inconsiderable Figure, and is acknowledged to have

been a Man of great Parts and Ability, and every Way equal to the Empliments which he bore. Mr. THOMAS RANDOLPH, the *poet*, was great Uncle to Sir JOHN. An immature Death put a Stop to his rising Genius and Fame; but he had gained such a Reputation among the Wits of his age, that he was exceedingly lamented; and *Ben Johnson* always expressed his Love and Esteem for him, calling him by no other Title, but that of *Son*. The Family were *high Loyalists*. in the Civil Wars, and being entirely broken and dispersed, Sir JOHN's father resolved (as many other *Cavaliers* did) to take his Fortune in this Part of the World.

By his Mother's Side, he was related to the ISHAMS of *Northamptonshire*, an ancient and eminent Family of that County.

Sir JOHN discovered, from his earliest Childhood, a great Propensity to Letters. To improve which, he was first put under the Care of a Protestant Clergyman, who came over among the *French Refugees*. But afterwards he received a fuller and more complete Education in *William and Mary College*; for which Place (with a Gratitude usual to Persons, who make a proper Uuse of the Advantages, to be reaped in such Seminaries) he always expressed the greatest Love and Respect, not only in Words, but by doing real and substantial Services. He finished his Studies, in the Law, in Gray's-Inn, and the Temple; and having put on his Barrister's-Gown, returned to his Native Country; where from his very first Appearance at the Bar, he was ranked among the Practitioners of the first Figure and Distinction.

His Parts were bright and strong; his Learning extensive and useful. If he was liable to any Censure in this Respect, it was for too great a Luxuriancy and Abundance; and what *Quinctilian* says of *Ovid*, may, with great Pro-

priety, be applied to him : *Quantum vir ille præstare potuerit, si ingenio suo temperare quam indulgere maluisset?*

In the several Relations of a *Husband*, a *Father*, a *Friend*, he was a most *extraordinary Example*; being a kind and affectionate Husband, without Fondness or Ostentation; a tender and indulgent Parent, without Weakness or Folly; a sincere and hearty Friend, without Profession or Flattery. Sincerity indeed, ran through the whole Course of his Life, with an even and uninterrupted Current; and added no small Beauty and Lustre to his Character, both in Private and Publick.

As he received a noble Income, for Services in his Profession and Empliments, so he, in some Measure, made a Return, by a most generous, open, and elegant Table. But the Plenty, Conduct, and Hospitality, which appeared there, reflect an equal Praise on himself and his Lady.

Altho' he was an excellent Father of a Family, and careful enough of his own private Concerns, yet he was even more attentive to what regarded the Interest of the *Publick*. His Sufficiency and Integrity, his strict Justice and Impartiality, in the Discharge of his Offices, are above Commendation, and beyond all reasonable Contradiction. Many of us may deplore a *private Friend*; but what I think *all* ought to lament, is the Loss of a *publick Friend*; an Assertor of the just Rights and natural Liberties of Mankind; an Enemy to Oppression; a Support to the Distressed; and a Protector of the Poor and indigent, whose Causes he willingly undertook, and whose Fees he constantly remitted, when he thought the Paiment of them would be grievous to themselves or Families. In short, he always pursued the Public Good, as far as his Judgment would carry him; which, as it was not infallible, so it may, without Disparagement to any, be placed among the best, that

have ever been concerned in the Administration of the Affairs of this Colony.

The following Particular may perhaps be thought trifling. However, I cannot help observing, that all these Accomplishments received an additional Grace and Ornament from his Person; which was of the finest Turn imaginable. He had, in an eminent Degree, that *ingenua totius corporis pulchritudo & quidam senatorius decor*, which *Pliny* mentions, and which is somewhere not unhappily translated, *The Air of a Man of Quality*. For there was something very Great and Noble in his Presence and Deportment, which at first Sight bespoke and highly became, that Dignity and Eminence, which his *Merit* had obtained him in this Country.

---

#### THE EARL OF ORKNEY.

[We copy the following obituary notice of this nobleman, who was for many years the royal Governor of Virginia at home, with Nott, Spotswood, Drysdale and Gooch, successively acting as Lieutenant Governors under him, residing here; from the Virginia Gazette of April 22, 1737, where it is quoted from a prior London paper, under date of Feb. 1, of that year: it contains the only account of this personage that we have seen; and we record it of course in our pages.]

*London, Feb. 1.* Last Saturday died, in the 71 Year of his Age, at his House in Albemarle-street, the Right Hon. George Hamilton, Earl of Orkney, one of the Sixteen Peers for Scotland, Governor of Virginia, Constable, Governor, and Captain of Edinburgh Castle, Knight of the most Antient and most Honourable Order of the Thistle, one of the Field Marshals of all and singular his Majesty's

Forces, as well Horse as Foot, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot. This Noble Lord was younger Brother to James, late Duke of Hamilton, and Brandon, and to the present Earl of Selkirk, and Uncle to the present Duke of Hamilton, and elder Brother to Lord Archibald Hamilton, one of the Lords of the Admiralty. His Lordship took very early to Arms, was made a Colonel, March 1, 1689-90, and Jan. 10, 1695-6, was created Earl of Orkney, on Account of his personal Merit and Bravery, &c. He was in the Battles of Boyne, Athlone, Limerick, Achrim, Steinkirk, Lauden, Namure, and Blenheim; and was'a great Favorite with that immortal Prince King William III. In the first Year of Queen Anne, he was made a Major-General, and Jan. 1703-4, Lieutenant General, and the February following, made a Knight of the Thistle, and serv'd with great Reputation in all the Wars in her Reign, and has serv'd as one of the Sixteen Peers, in most of the Parliaments since the Union; and by the late King was made one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber, which Place he held some Time, and Governor of Virginia. He married 1695, Elizabeth, Daughter to Sir Edward Villiers, Knt. (Maid of Honour to Queen Mary,) Sister to Edward, Earl of Jersey, by whom he had Three Daughters, Lady Anne, married to the present Earl of Inchequin; Lady Frances, married to Sir Thomas Sanderson, Knight of the Bath, Knight of the Shire of Lincoln, and Brother to the Earl of Scarborough; and Lady Harriot, married to the present Earl of Orrery; she died at Cork, August 1732.

By his Lordship's Death the Title is extinct; but a very large Fortune descends to his Co-heirs, and their Issue.

We hear that the Right Hon. the Lord Delawar, will be appointed Governor of Virginia, in the Room of the late Earl of Orkeney.

## MORTON'S DIARY.

MR. EDITOR,—The following fragment of a diary I copied not long since from the original found in a small account-book, which appears to have belonged to Thomas Morton. It is preserved among his descendants of the same name, and I am indebted to one of them for the opportunity of making the following extract from it. The diary, of which Thomas Morton was probably the author,\* was written in the first leaves, part of which have been apparently torn out and lost. The book some years after the diary was written in it, came to be used as the day-book of an "ordinary" or tavern kept by the said Thomas Morton in the county of New Kent. The diary contains no date of the year, but it relates, I take it, to the unsuccessful expedition made early in the spring of 1756, against the Shawnees, which Washington writing from Winchester April 7th of that year notices as follows:—

"I doubt not but your honor has had a particular account of Major Lewis's unsuccessful attempt to get to the Shawanese Town. It was an expedition from which on account of the length of the march, I always had little hope, and often expressed my uneasy apprehensions on that head. But since they are returned with the Indians that accompanied them, I think it would be a very happy step to prevail upon the latter to proceed as far as Fort Cumberland. It is in their power to be of infinite use to us; and without Indians we shall never be able to cope with those cruel foes to our country. I would beg leave therefore to recommend in a very earnest manner, that your Honor would send an express to them immediately for this desirable end. I should have done it myself, but was uncertain whether it might prove agreeable or not. I also hope you will order Major Lewis to secure his guides, as I understand he attributes all his misfortunes to their misconduct. Such offences should meet with adequate punishment, or else we may ever be misled by designing villains." 2 Wash. Writings, pp. 136-7. The following is a note to page 136. "Major Lewis's party suffered greatly on this expedition. The rivers were so much swollen by the rains and melting snow, that they were unable to reach the Shawanese Town; and after being six weeks in the woods, having lost several Canoes with provisions and ammunition, they were reduced nearly to a state of starvation, and obliged to kill their horses for food."

The officers mentioned in the diary, are Major Lewis, Capt.

\* In 1758 Thomas Morton of New Kent county was allowed £7 in compensation for a horse lost in the Shawnee expedition.—7 Hen. Statutes, p. 228.

Hogg, Overton, Smith, Breckenridge, Preston, and Woodson, and seven companies are mentioned, part regular, part volunteers. The account although imperfect is interesting, as being the only one extant, as far as I am informed, that gives any details of an expedition that occurred at a period of great suffering on the frontier, and of general apprehension and alarm throughout the colony—the year subsequent to Braddock's defeat. Is the expedition to which this diary refers the same with that styled the Sandy Creek Expedition?

C. C.

## PETERSBURG.

\* \* Wednesday, 3rd [of March] we cross'd the Creek 19 times in about 8 miles. Thursday, 4th, we march'd 4 miles, and cross'd the Creek 14 times. Friday, 5th, we march'd 12 miles, and cross'd the Creek 24 times. The Creek is now in General about 45 or 50 yards [wide.] \* \* Saturday ye 6th, we proceeded to the fork of the Creek, and Cross'd the north fork, and took up Camp, and turn'd our Horses out among the Reads, and concluded to Stay all Night. This is the 6th Day that we have been at the alowance of half a pound of flour a man pr. Day, and several of our Men were much disgusted to see that they were pinched for want of provision, and Capt. Hogg had Corn plenty to feed his Horses till he came to this place, and here they eat the last of it. This Night one of the Vollen-teers kill'd an Elk, and the Indians took half of it from them as they were just perished, which disgusted the Vol-leenteers very much. We were now in a pitiable condition, our men looking on [one] another with Tears in their Eyes, and lamenting that they had ever Enter'd in to a Soldier's life, and indeed our circumstances were very shocking, for in our Camps was little else but cursing, swearing, confusion and complaining and among our officers much selfishness and ambition which naturally produced devision and contention and a discouragement in all the thoughtful. For my part I had been for several days satisfied that without a great alteration we should meet with nothing but

confusion and disappointment, for I am certain it would have been dishonorable to God to have Granted us success on such conduct, for that neglected thing Religion was his'd out of company with contempt as tho' it had caried a deadly infection with it. Maj'r Lewis till now hath in general behaved with sobriety and with prudence, but always seems somewhat on the reserve to the Virginia Capt's and Companies, and I never can find that there hath been one Regular Councell since we march'd, but from what we can gather it is generally believ'd that Capt. Hogg has the whole matter at his direction. Whether Capt. Hogg had a right to command I know not. This I know that when Maj'r Lewis would offer any thing, he by an overforwardness would direct as he saw proper, and his sentiments generally were follow'd as a Standing Rule, and by this means the Men were much imposed on, for common Soldiers were by him scarcely treated with humanity. The conduct and concord that was kept up among the Indians might shame us, for they were in general quite unanimous and brotherly. This night Maj'r Lewis hath concluded to tarry here and make Caneus, and Sabath morning the 7th he came early to our tents, and ordered that all our Axes with some of the best of our axmen Should go immediately to making of a Kanew, for to cary the publick stores, for our pack-horses were now giving out, the small number of them were left. We have had nothing but our half pound of Flour since friday Night, only a half of pound of Butter pr. Man, times being so hard that our Strength is now almost exhausted, and [we have] never been allowed to hunt but very little, and now we are not able and if we were, this place is barren, so that there is little or nothing to be kil'd, however notwithstanding the way was thought to be impassable with Horses, yet Capt. Smith, Capt. Preston and Brackenridge, with their whole compa-

nies, and chief of both the Companies of Vollenteers set off to go down the Creek to seek for provision : half Capt. Woodson's and part of Capt. Overton's company likewise, but we had not gone above two miles, before we were obliged to turn up a small Creek, a difficult, rockey and very bad way, and forsd to cross a steep and high mountain, and so fall on such another creek, and make down to the large creek, and there were oblig'd to take up camp this Night about 6 miles below the fork. Our case grew more and more lamentable as the way was now much worse than ever, and the Creek now impassable by Horses, and the mountains higher and worse than ever on all accounts and lying in larger Clifts on the river. Monday the 8th of March, we being so extreamly straited for provisions, the best Hunters of every Company set off very early this Morning, and after traveling about two miles down the Creek, we parted, and turn'd into the Mountains, and Hunted all day, without success, and this Day those that caried the Horses along were put to very great straits, for they were oblyg'd to leave the Creek, and Cross two large Mountains, going up the last of which three of the Horses tired, and could go no further, and before they left the Creek, one of them fell down a clift about the value of Twenty foot or such a matter, into the Creek, but falling on his load, he was through it preserv'd, so that he was recover'd, and caried his lqad all day, and in the Evening as we were going down a small Creek, which made more low grounds than usual, one of the Vollenteers being foremost met with a Gang of Elks, and kill'd two of them—a very seasonable relief to us. all, for one of them was divided among the Companies, but not equally, for Capt. Smith took half of it, saving the back-bone, and the meat was chiefly cut off of it. Capt. Preston with Capt. Brackenridge and myself shear'd the small matter that we had,

which came to two pound per man, but near half of it bone, and we are now suf'ring very much for want of provision, and a great part of the men that we have here have this day fallen on a resolution to go back, for we can see nothing before us but inevitable destruction." \* \*

---

### JAMES MOORE AND HIS FAMILY.

[We continue here our correspondent's account of James Moore and His Family, commenced in our last number, and concluded in this.]

We resume our narrative, as we promised, to notice the destruction and captivity of the remaining part of Mr. Moore's family.

Like many of his day Mr. M. was so accustomed to danger, that his alarm ceased almost as soon as he had passed through a present difficulty. In the battle at Guilford Court House, he had commanded a company of Virginia militia that had behaved with great gallantry and was the last to leave the field. (Mr. Thomas Perry, who lives near Tazewell Court House, states that he often heard his father, who was in the company commanded by my grandfather, at the battle of Guilford, relate the following anecdote, to show the cool bravery of his officer. Captain Moore with several of his men, had tied their horses to the limbs of trees, and gone into the engagement on foot. When General Green gave the order to retreat, they all ran to their horses, and (except Captain Moore,) were soon mounted. His horse being restive and high-spirited, had been tied so tight that he could not get the bridle loose.

His men called to him to "cut the rein." "No I wont," he replied, and springing up the body of the tree caught hold of the limb, and swinging on it with his whole weight, gave a violent jerk, which brought it off close to the body of the tree. Holding it in his hand he sprang upon his horse, which becoming frightened at the trailing limb, ran directly into the British Cavalry, then close at hand. The latter seemed to look upon him as their prisoner; and his own men thought their Captain was gone. During all this, which was the work of but a few minutes, he was engaged in untieing his bridle. As soon as this was effected, he wheeled his horse, and before the British had time to recover from their astonishment, was out of their reach, and regained his men in safety. This was certainly adventuring a great deal, rather than cut the rein of a bridle.) Being well pleased with his residence in Tazewell he remained, though most of his neighbors had moved away; and though the danger was great and increasing, such was the excellency of the range, that he usually kept about a hundred horses, besides a considerable number of cattle, and these were principally sustained in the range without additional food. His house was situated at the foot of a mountain, from the top of which a ridge coming down separates into two ridges about two hundred and fifty yards from the base. At the foot of one of these ridges the house was situated, and some salt blocks stood at the foot of the other, and distant about one hundred yards. Late in the evening of July 13th, 1786, a party of Shawanee Indians, thirty in number, came to the top of the mountain where it overlooks the house, and through the night having ascertained the number of men with the family, anxiously waited for a favorable opportunity to make an attack. Early in the morning of the following day, a gang of horses came in from the range to the blocks we have alluded to, and

Mr. Moore had gone out to salt them. Two men also, who were living in the family, had gone out to reap wheat. The Indians, although they knew there was still another man in the house, expecting that those who were out would soon return to breakfast, raised the warwhoop and rushed forward with all possible speed. At the point where the two ridges meet they divided, one party coming down that which led to the blocks where Mr. Moore was, and the other down that which led to the house. As they advanced they commenced firing at the children on their return from the spring, and killed two of them, viz—William and Rebecca, and another, (Alexander,) in the yard. Mary, (another of them,) having escaped, ran into the house, immediately after which Mrs. Moore, and Martha Ivins, who was living with the family, barred the door. As soon as the firing commenced, Mr. Moore attempted to get to the house ; but being intercepted by the party that came down the ridge which led to it, he ran by it through a small lot in which it stood, and when he reached the top of the fence he halted. A moment after he was shot through with seven bullets. After running about forty paces he fell and expired. He was then scalped, and afterwards buried by the whites near the place where the body lay, and where the grave may still be seen. The Indians said he might have escaped if he had not halted. It was supposed that the deplorable condition of his family affected him so much, that he determined to share their fate. There were two fierce dogs, which maintained their ground and fought like heroes until they were killed. The two men that were reaping wheat hearing the alarm and seeing the house surrounded, fled and alarmed the settlement, the nearest family being six miles distant. There was no man in the house, except the old Englishman already alluded to ; and he was in the loft sick and in bed. They had five or six guns, but these

having been shot off the evening before were then empty. Martha Ivins, taking two of them, ran up stairs, and handing them to Simpson told him to shoot. He looked up, but was near his end, having been shot in the head while looking through a crack. The Indians then proceeded to cut open the door, during which time Martha Ivins went to the far end of the house where there was a loose plank in the floor, which she raised and went under; at the same time urging Mary Moore, who had the youngest child (Margaret) in her arms, to set it down and come under also. But Mary looked at the child, then clasped it to her bosom and declined. Mrs. Moore having ascertained that the dogs and Simpson and her husband were killed, collected her children around her, kneeled down and commended them to God, after which she arose and opened the door. The Indians having entered the house, took Mrs. Moore, with her children, viz—John, Jane, Mary and Margaret, prisoners, (Joseph, another, being at school in Rockbridge county escaped;) and having taken what suited them, set the house and other buildings on fire and went away. Mary Moore, then eight years of age, took from the burning house two New Testaments, one of which she retained during her captivity. Martha Ivins remained under the house for a short time, then came out and concealed herself under a log lying across a small branch, in a narrow hollow, and near to the house. The Indians having tarried to catch the horses, one of them walked across this log, sat down on the extreme end, and began to fix his gunlock. Supposing herself discovered, and that he was preparing to shoot her, she came out and gave herself up; with which he appeared to be much pleased. Soon after this they set out on their return. Perceiving John Moore to be a boy feeble in body and mind, and unable to travel, they killed him the first day. The babe being fretful on

account of a wound, was carried only a few days, when having dashed out its brains against a tree, they threw it in the bush and passed on. For several nights the prisoners having been securely tied were guarded, each by a warrior, who lay with his tomahawk in hand, so that in case of pursuit they might be the more readily despatched. Their manner of travelling was similar to that already mentioned. When they came to the Scioto, they pointed out to Mrs. Moore the hieroglyphics that were made when her son was a prisoner. On reaching their Towns, they were assembled in counsel, when an old man made a long speech to dissuade them from war; but at the close they shook their heads in token of dissent, and retired. Immediately after this, Mrs. Moore and her daughter Jane were taken to a different town, leaving Mary Moore and Miss Ivins where they were. The old man alluded to having recently lost a child, took Mary Moore into his family, seemed greatly to commiserate her condition, and showed her all possible kindness. Sometimes he would call her to him that he might "hear the book talk;" this the younger Indians perceiving would sometimes hide it through mischief, and thus one of them was lost. On such occasions he administered reproofs so severe that the same individual was not apt to repeat the offence.

It was not their intention to kill any more of the prisoners; but a party of Cherokees on their return from an unsuccessful war expedition into the western part of Pennsylvania, in which they had lost several of their number, came to the town where Mrs. Moore and her daughter were, at a time when the Shawanees were drunk, and having overpowered them, killed Mrs. Moore and her daughter, to avenge the death of those they had lost. About the ownership of Mary Moore there was much dispute; and when they got drunk, as frequently happened, this subject

would bring them to blows, and then her life was in imminent danger; but being warned in time by the younger Indians, she would conceal herself until they became sober.

This Tribe proving very troublesome to the whites along the frontiers, it was repeatedly in contemplation to send an expedition against their towns; but it is probable that this was in some measure postponed by communications from Miss Ivins, through the traders, urging the probable fate of the prisoners if it was done immediately. In the fall of 1788, however, such an expedition did go out. The Indians were aware of it from about the time it started, and when it drew near they concealed all the movable property they could not take with them, and went away. About this time Mary Moore thought of secreting herself till the arrival of the army, but fearing the consequences of a greater delay than might be anticipated, she desisted. The expedition reached the point of destination late in November; and after burning their towns, destroying their corn, &c., they returned home. Soon after they left, the Indians returned, but winter having set in with considerable severity, and finding themselves without food or shelter, they became greatly dispirited and set out for Detroit. On this expedition they would sometimes wake up in the morning, and in addition to their blankets find themselves covered wtth twelve or fourteen inches of snow. When they reached Detroit, they gave themselves up to great excess in drinking, and sold Mary Moore to a man who lived in a small village, called French town, at the west end of Lake Erie, for half a gallon of rum. The released captive had nothing to protect her feet but a pair of moccasins, and the state of her other apparel will presently be seen. Martha Ivins was purchased about the same time by a man in the neighborhood of Detroit; soon after which she was released, and resided in the family of a wealthy

and worthy English farmer by the name of Donaldson, where she received wages for her labor. But it is now time to resume the narrative of James Moore.

"Mr. and Mrs. Ariome were to me parents indeed, and treated me as a child. They always gave me good counsel, and advised me not to abandon the idea of returning to my friends. I eat at their table, slept with their sons, with whom I also worked on their farm, and assisted them in their trading expeditions, in which we went to different and sometimes distant places. It was on one of these that I first heard of the destruction of my Father's family. This was communicated to me by a Shawnee Indian, with whom I became acquainted while with their Tribe, and who had been one of the party on that occasion. He was giving me some account of a late expedition, and of a family of the whites they had captured. On enquiry as to the location, description of country, &c., I ascertained it to be my father's. In the following winter I learned that my sister Mary had been purchased by a Mr. Stogwell, who, though an American by birth, was unfriendly to the American cause. He was a man of bad character, an unfeeling wretch, and treated my sister with great unkindness. Though he resided at a considerable distance, I immediately proposed to go to his house; but as the journey would have been attended with considerable difficulty on account of the severity of the winter; and as Mr. S. informed me that he intended to remove into our neighborhood in the Spring, it was abandoned. As soon as I heard of his arrival in the spring, I went to his house, where I found my sister in the most abject condition; being clothed with only a few dirty and tattered rags, and exhibiting to my mind an object of pity indeed. It is impossible to describe our meeting and feelings. Sorrow in no ordinary degree at our loss and condition, mingled with the joy such a

meeting could not fail to inspire. I immediately applied to the commanding officer at Detroit for my sister's release, informing him of her treatment, and went with Mr. Simon Girty to Col. McKee, the superintendent for the Indians, who had Mr. S. brought to trial on the charge. But although I failed in my object, it was decided that she should be released without remuneration on the first opportunity of returning to her friends. Providentially such an opportunity was not long delayed. I had continued to convey to our friends in Rockbridge intelligence through the Traders that we were prisoners among the Indians, somewhere in that region, but when it reached them, it was very indefinite as to the particular Tribe or place. This led Uncle Joseph Moore to prevail on Mr. Thomas Ivins to go in search of us. Having clothed himself in skins, and secured his money about his person, with his Tomahawk and rifle, he set out. Wandering from Tribe to Tribe, through information obtained from the traders he at length found us. Application was immediately made to the proper authorities for the release of my sister, which being granted, we prepared to go to our distant friends. As well as I remember, we set out on our return sometime in the month of October, 1789, it having been about five years from the commencement of my captivity, and a little more than three from the captivity of my sister and Miss Ivins. A trading boat coming down Lake Erie, we obtained a passage for two of us, the others going on horseback and proceeding to the Moravian Towns, about two hundred miles on our way to Pittsburg, where by appointment we met. Having procured additional horses, we immediately resumed our journey. Very fortunately a party of the Moravian Indians also set out on a hunting excursion, and accompanied us a considerable distance on our way, which was through a wilderness, the hunting-grounds of an up-

friendly Tribe. One night we encamped near a large party of them; and the next morning four or five of their warriors came into our camp painted red, which alarmed us exceedingly. But although they made many enquiries they did not molest us, which might not have been the case if we had been alone. After this nothing worthy of notice occurred until we reached Pittsburg. There we were detained through the winter in consequence of the dislocation of the shoulder of Mr. Ivins. During our stay we resided with an Uncle of his in the immediate vicinity. Having expended nearly all of his money, on the return of spring he left his sister and proceeded with us. A day or two after we started, having called for breakfast, while it was preparing my sister was engaged in reading her Testament, and when called to eat laid it down and forgot it. We proceeded several miles when she remembered her loss, and strongly insisted on turning back; but such was our anxiety to proceed, and the dangers of the way, that we did not comply. We proceeded on our journey until we reached the house of our Uncle, William McPhoeters, in Augusta County, about nine miles southwest of Staunton, on Middle river. (The plantation is now owned by Mr. George Shuey.) Mr. Ivins received from Uncle Joseph Moore, the Administrator of Father's estate, compensation for his services, after which he returned to Pittsburg and brought in his sister."

Here the narrative of Mr. Moore closes. After spending several years with his friends in Rockbridge, he returned to Tazewell where he still resides. He is a highly respectable member of the Methodist Church; has raised a large family, most of whom are in the same connexion. His brother Joseph was for many years Clerk in that County, and in connexion with the Methodist Church, as are most of his children. He has recently died. Martha Ivins mar-

ried a man by the name of Hammer, removed to Indiana, and raised a large family, two of whom are Presbyterian ministers ; one in the Presbytery of Crawfordsville, and the other in the Presbytery of Iowa. Shortly after her return Mary Moore went to live with her uncle, Joseph Walker, in Rockbridge county, about six miles south of Lexington. (The house was subsequently owned by Mr. John Donahoo, and kept as a tavern. It is now owned by a Mr. Maffit.) About a year after her return, when she was twelve years old, she was baptized by the Rev. Samuel Houston, and received into communion with the Presbyterian Church, either at Highbridge or Falling Spring. (Her baptism had been neglected in infancy, because there was no minister near where her parents lived.) When she grew up she married the Rev. Samuel Brown, (uncle to the late John Thompson Brown, of Petersburg,) a distinguished Presbyterian Preacher, and Pastor of New Providence Church, and became the mother of eleven children. Of these one died in infancy; another at the age of fourteen, at which time she gave evidence of piety. One is a pious Physician. Another married a pious Physician, who is a ruling Elder in the Church. Another married a Clergyman, two of whose daughters have married Clergymen. One is a Ruling Elder, and five are Presbyterian Clergymen, and all except one in the State of Virginia. (I may add here that of the three members of my grandparents family, that survived their death, there are now living, 116 children and grand children ; and all of the children, with most of the adult grand children, are members of the Church of Christ ; and all give a pleasing evidence of piety.) Her last legacy was a Bible to each of her children. At the north end of the graveyard, near New Providence church in Rockbridge county, fourteen miles north of Lexington, near the stage road leading through Brownsburg to Staunton, is the grave of Mary Moore.

H. B.

## REMINISCENCES OF REVOLUTIONARY AND SUBSEQUENT TIMES.

[We continue here our extracts from the autobiographical account of himself written by the late Rev. Dr. Ashbel Green, of Philadelphia; which we commenced in our last January number, and shall conclude in this article.]

### GENERAL WASHINGTON AS PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

I was first elected chaplain of congress on the 5th of November, 1792, and was re-elected by every successive congress till the removal to Washington in 1800; so that I was in the chaplaincy, in connection with Bishop White, for eight years.

During the first five years of my chaplaincy, Washington was President of the United States and the elder Adams was Vice President.

It was the usage under President Washington's administration, that the chaplains of congress should dine with him once in every month, while congress was in session. This brought me often in the presence of the illustrious man whose fame has filled the world. It was among the rare qualities that distinguished Washington, that in common conversation he never expressed his feelings on an event or a subject that affected a foreign nation, and never, while a subject was under debate in congress, let his opinion be publicly known on that subject. I will give an example of each of these traits of character, to which I was an eye and ear witness.

Some time after the formation of Jay's celebrated treaty with Great Britain, there was a rumour in Philadelphia, that a large mob in London had set the government at de-

fiance, destroyed Pitt's house, and threatened the tower of London. At the origin of this rumour it was my day to dine with the President. On going out of my house, I found a newspaper stating this report in large print, I read it hastily and went as fast as I could to the President's dwelling. When I entered the drawing-room I found the company that had assembled there all engaged in talking about the rumour. The President asked me if I had seen any newspaper that referred to it, remarking at the time that he had seen none. I told him that I had found a paper in my entry as I was leaving my house to come to his dinner, and had hastily read an article on the subject; he asked me what vessel had brought the intelligence, and what was its date, &c. The rumour was the subject of conversation, not only in the drawing-room, but at the table; and I watched the President most attentively to see if I could discover his feelings on the occasion. But although he talked about it, I think no mortal could have discovered whether he thought it was true or false, or whether he wished it to be one or the other. From all that he said, or any appearance in his countenance, his whole deportment was such as would have been if he had been conversing about some abstract proposition not calculated to interest the feelings of any one. The other instance to which I referred is as follows. A warm debate was going on in congress, on a day that I was to dine with the President, and in the drawingroom he was sitting between me and a member of congress, who directly put to him the inquiry, what was his opinion on the subject then before the House of Representatives. A perfectly equivocal answer was returned. The member who had made the inquiry, supposing his question had been misunderstood, stated it again, and again the answer was as equivocal as before. But to my astonishment, the member did not see the President's

intention to waive an explicit answer, and the third time repeated his question. But it fortunately happened that at the moment a stranger entered the room, and the President went (as was his custom) to speak to him, and took care when he had done so to take a seat on the opposite side of the room.

There was more of the indefinable quality called *presence* in President Washington, than any other person I have ever known. In his general manners he was eminently courteous and kind; and yet to the last, I could never speak to him without feeling a degree of embarrassment such as I have never felt in the presence of any other individual, man or woman, with whom I was well acquainted.

In his observance of appointments he was punctiliously exact. After I was chaplain, I believe I was present at all his speeches on the opening of a session of congress; for the custom of sending a message to congress, which was introduced by Mr. Jefferson, was then unknown. Twelve o'clock at noon, was the usual hour agreed on for his opening speech, and in no instance did he fail in a punctual attendance at that hour; indeed, he commonly crossed the threshold of the door where the congress sat, exactly when the clock was striking the hour of twelve. The two houses always assembled to receive him in the senate chamber. When he entered, all the members of both houses rose from their seats, and stood up until he had taken his seat, which he did immediately after bowing to his audience. When he was seated, he looked around on the audience for a minute or two, and then took out his spectacles from a common red morocco case, and laid them on his knee, and then took from his side-pocket his written speech. After putting on his spectacles, he rose and began his address, which he read closely. He read distinctly and audibly, but in no other respect was his reading excellent.

In private, as well as in public, his punctuality was observable. He had a well regulated clock in his entry, by which the movements of his whole family, as well as his own were regulated. At his dinner parties he allowed five minutes for the variation of time pieces, and after they were expired he would wait for no one. Some lagging members of congress came in when not only dinner was begun, but considerably advanced. His only apology was, "Sir, or Gentlemen, we are too punctual for you;" or in pleasantry, "Gentlemen, I have a cook who never asks whether the company has come, but whether the hour has come." Washington sat as a guest at his dinner table, about half way from its head to its foot. The place of the chaplain was directly opposite to the President. The company stood while the blessing was asked, and on a certain occasion, the President's mind was probably occupied with some interesting concern, and on going to the table he began to ask a blessing himself. He uttered but a word or two, when bowing to me, he requested me to proceed, which I accordingly did. I mention this because it shows that President Washington always asked a blessing himself, when a chaplain was not present.

On the 4th of March, 1797, the presidentship of Washington terminated, and on this occasion the clergy of the city and vicinity presented to him a written address, drawn up by myself, to which he returned a very courteous answer. In my review of Jefferson's papers, in the 8th volume of the Christian Advocate, the whole circumstances of this transaction are explained; and the address, with the names of those who signed it, and the President's answer, may there be seen.

---

## THE LATE COMMODORE BARRON.

[We have compiled the following account of the late Commodore Barron, from a brief notice of him which appeared in the Norfolk Herald, and another more full and particular one which came out in the New York Herald, shortly after his death, and which we take to be substantially correct. We have, however, changed our writer's words in some small points, and added a few of our own, which we do not think it worth while to indicate.]

James Barron was the second son of Commodore James Barron of the Virginia Navy during the revolutionary war, and was born, we suppose, in Hampton, some time in the year 1768. He was of course too young to take any positive part in that contest; but, towards the end of it, he was initiated by his father into the service of the State, and continued in it until the small remnant of her little navy was disbanded in 1788. Subsequent to this period he followed a maratime life in the merchant line, until the organization of the navy of the United States, soon after which he entered the public service as lieutenant, his commission bearing date the 9th of March, 1798. In this grade he served with credit under Commodore Barry, during the brief hostilities between our country and the French republic, on board the frigate United States, in which Stewart also was a lieutenant, and Decatur and Somers, (afterwards so famous,) were midshipmen. The frigate subsequently sailed on several cruises, and captured several French privateers, but did not fall in with any national vessel of the enemy. In the course of one of her cruises, she was in great peril, being overtaken, while in the Gulf Stream, by a gale of wind which lasted nine days, when she sprung her bowsprit, and the rigging became useless for the sup-

port of the masts, the loss of which appeared inevitable, and even that of the ship and crew was strongly apprehended. In this critical situation, Lieutenant Barron suggested to Commodore Barry the possibility of setting up the rigging, and thereby saving the masts; offering himself to undertake the performance of this duty, the difficulty of which was increased by the ship's being before the wind, and rolling unceasingly. Commodore Barry consented to have the hazardous experiment tried, when Lieutenant Barron got the purchases on the shrouds, and succeeded in getting the rigging taut, and the lanyards secured without accident. The masts were thus saved, and perhaps the ship also, through his judgment and skill. This service having been represented by the Commodore to the government, with a recommendation that he should be promoted, he was at once raised to the rank of post captain, in which grade he remained in command of the frigate. She was then refitted and sailed on a second cruise—shaping her course for the West Indies, for the protection of our commerce against the depredations of the French cruisers in those seas; and capturing several privateers, but falling in with no French national vessel during the cruise. Soon afterwards, Commodore Barry, being in bad health, transferred the command of his squadron to Commodore Truxton, (who had recently distinguished himself, by capturing the French frigate Insurgent, off Nevis,) leaving Barron still in command of the United States, and Decatur, who had been promoted, her fourth lieutenant under him. The frigate afterwards conveyed to Europe the envoys to the French republic, Messrs. Ellsworth and Davie, and, returning to the Delaware, was dismantled for extensive repairs.

The treaty with France being ratified in February, 1801, the navy was placed on a peace establishment, and by an act of Congress, under Jefferson's administration, many

officers were discharged—only nine of the twenty-eight captains being retained. Of these nine Barron was one, and when the war with Tripoli occurred, he was placed in command of the frigate President, bearing the broad pennant of Commodore Richard Dale, as commander of the squadron ordered to the Mediterranean, in May, 1801, and continued there till some time towards the close of the year, when Commodore Dale returned to the United States, with the President and Enterprise, leaving the Philadelphia and Essex behind. In September, 1802, Captain Barron, being in command of the frigate New York, with Decatur for his first lieutenant, again sailed for the Mediterranean, and formed part of a squadron under the command of Commodore Richard V. Morris. Nothing important occurred during several months' service against Tripoli, and in March, 1803, Barron was ordered to take command of the frigate Chesapeake, and return home, as he did, bringing Decatur as a passenger with him.

In September, 1804, we find Captain Barron again in the Mediterranean, in command of the frigate Essex, one of the squadron of ten vessels under the orders of his elder brother, Commodore Samuel Barron. This was the strongest force which we had then assembled in that sea, and maintained the blockade of Tripoli during the season of 1804-5—preparing to renew the war in the spring. In April, 1805, a portion of the squadron assisted Mr. Eaton, the U. S. Consul at Tunis, in his celebrated attempt to restore Hamet Caramalli to the government of Tripoli, the reigning bashaw at that time, a younger brother, being an usurper. A treaty of peace between the United States and Tripoli followed in June, 1805. Previous to this, on the 22nd of May, Commodore Barron, falling into ill health, transferred the command of the squadron to Commodore Rodgers; and our Captain was shortly afterwards transfer-

red from the Essex 32, to the frigate President 44. The Tripolitan business having been settled, Commodore Rodgers sailed with thirteen vessels, and anchored off Tunis the 1st of August, 1805, where he remained over a month. After settling the dispute with Tunis by negotiating terms under the muzzles of his guns, the greater part of the vessels in the service were gradually withdrawn, leaving only a small force behind; and Captain Barron was among those officers who returned to the United States.

It was about this time that the "gun-boat policy" of Mr. Jefferson—which originated with that President in 1803—began to be carried into full operation; and by a law passed in April, 1806, the President was authorized to employ as many of the national vessels as he might deem necessary, but limiting the number of officers and seamen. The list of Captains under the new law, was as follows:

Samuel Nicholson, Alexander Murray, Samuel Barron, John Rodgers, Edward Preble, James Barron, Wm. Bainbridge, Hugh Campbell, Stephen Decatur, Thomas Tingey, Chas. Stewart, Isaac Hull, John Shaw, & Isaac Chauncey.

Among these officers, (of whom Charles Stewart is now the only survivor,) James Barron enjoyed a high character in the service, being deemed one of the most ready and ingenious seamen that America had ever produced. No officer, indeed, had borne a more conspicuous part in the organization of our navy than he had done. He originated the first code of signals used by our ships, and early distinguished himself for his superior nautical science and skill. As a military officer, too, he was deemed accomplished and efficient, and one of the best disciplinarians in the service. But in the midst of all his usefulness, and in the full tide of his popularity as a naval commander, an untoward event occurred, which cast a cloud over his future prospects, and terminated his career in active service.

We allude, of course, to the well-known affair of the Chesapeake; which we ought perhaps to relate; but the main facts, we suppose, are sufficiently remembered, and we have no room for details. We shall only say therefore, that the conduct of Commodore Barron on this occasion, was submitted first to a court of enquiry, and afterwards to a court martial, composed of some of the first officers of the navy—Decatur among them—who, acquitting him, honorably and handsomely, of all imputations upon his personal courage, and exonerating him entirely from all censure for the unprepared state of the ship which had caused her easy surrender, found him guilty of “neglecting on the probability of an engagement to clear his ship for battle;” and therefore, sentenced him to be suspended from all command in the navy, without pay or emoluments, for the period of five years from the 8th of February, 1808.

In this state of his affairs, Commodore Barron resolved to resort to the merchant service for the means of support, and, proceeding to Europe, obtained the command of a vessel sailing from Copenhagen, where he resided for some time. The war with Great Britain followed in June, 1812, and, on hearing of it, his first wish was to return to his country; but the term of his suspension had yet some eight months to run, and at the end of that time, he found it difficult and hardly possible to obtain a passage home. At the same time, he apprehended, and not without reason, that his application for honorable employment would be warmly opposed, and he was naturally unwilling to encounter additional disgrace. In this state of things he only reported himself to the Navy Department for duty, by letter, and still lingered abroad. The war passed away in 1815, and he returned to the United States at the close of the year 1818, soon after which a memorial in his favor was presented to the President by a portion of the Virginia

delegation in Congress. Commodore Decatur, however, who was then one of the Board of Navy Commissioners, strongly and warmly opposed his restoration to active service, and even spoke of him in the most disparaging terms. This led to a written controversy between them which was published in all the papers, and terminated in Barron's sending a challenge to Decatur, which the latter promptly accepted.

The duel took place at Bladensburg, near Washington City, on the 22nd of March, 1820, and was fought with pistols, at the distance of eight yards, or paces, the shortest that is customary; (to accommodate Commodore Barron whose sight was defective.) On taking their stands, Commodore Bainbridge (who was Decatur's second,) informed them that he would give the word quickly—"Present! one, two, three," and they were not to fire before the word "one," nor after the word "three." Commodore Barron then exclaimed, "Now Decatur, my brave fellow, when we meet in the other world, I hope we shall be better friends than we have been in this." Com. Decatur replied, "I have never been your enemy, sir." But silence was ordered, and no proposal for a reconciliation was suggested. Commodore Bainbridge then pronounced the concerted words, and at the word "two" both parties fired so exactly together that only one report was heard. Com. Barron fell, immediately, wounded dangerously in the right hip, where Decatur had previously declared he would lodge his ball. Decatur stood for a moment erect, but was observed to press his hand on his right side. He then fell, the ball having passed through his abdomen. He remarked, "I am mortally wounded; at least I believe so; and only wish that I had fallen in defence of my country." He was raised, and supported a short distance, and sank down exhausted near the spot where Barron was lying.

Here the latter, addressing him, declared that "every thing had been done in the most honorable manner," and added "that he forgave him from the bottom of his heart." Some words of mutual explanation and kindness were then exchanged between them, when they shook hands, and were carried off from the field—Decatur to his own house—only to die, as he did the same night, and Barron to his lodgings where he lay suffering much for some time; but, recovering slowly, was soon afterwards placed on shore service. The Norfolk Herald says:

"He was in command of the Philadelphia Navy Yard, and had the honor of receiving General LaFayette, "the Nation's Guest," when he visited that place in 1824. He was also an invited guest, with Colonels McLane, Huger, Fish, and other surviving officers of the revolution, at the great *fête* at Yorktown, given to General LaFayette by the State of Virginia, on the 19th of October, 1824. He was next transferred to the command of the Norfolk station, at that interesting period when the dry dock, and many other important improvements in the Gosport Navy Yard had just commenced; all of which came under his supervision. From this station he was called to the superintendence of the Naval Asylum at Philadelphia, where he continued until the wasting hand of time had indicated the necessity of his final retirement from active service, when he chose Norfolk, the home of his early friends, (and among whom he had found friends indeed,) as the place in which to pass the remnant of his days." Here, accordingly, he lived for some years, retaining the freshness of his faculties, and the vivacity of his conversation, in a remarkable manner, until a short time before his death, which occurred at length on the 21st of April last, in the 83rd year of his age.

"In social life, as in his official station," says the Herald, "Com. Barron was governed by a high sense of honor,

and bore himself with a dignity, courtesy and affability, which gave a charm to his society; and although of a temperament not to brook the slightest indignity, there was in his nature all the milk of human kindness and benevolence," and, we may add, all the generous sympathies which win and bind the hearts of men. "In his family circle, he was cherished with unspeakable fondness and affection, and this whole community, in which he has been for so large a portion of his life, beloved and esteemed, will ever honor and revere his memory."\*

\* We understand from good authority, that Com. Barron has left a manuscript account of his duel with Com. Decatur, which he put into the hands of one of his executors, in his last sickness, with a solemn injunction to have it published, in some suitable form, after his death; and we are assured that it will be so, as soon as the proper arrangements can be made.

---

*From the Richmond Whig of May 26.*

#### A WEDDING RACE.

We have lately met, in the letter of a writer for the *National Intelligencer*, the subjoined account of a popular custom found in the mountains towards the sources of the Potomac, in Virginia. Its origin, we do not know; but suspect it to be German. Meantime, there are parts of the ceremony, in the detail of which our friend the tourist has been mis-informed; or else this gay usage has degenerated in that region. In South Western Virginia, where the women are almost as equestrian as the men, the contest is not confined to the latter. On the contrary, the company are paired, each lad with the lass of his choice; and her he must bring safely through with him, in order to win the race. Thus the contest is rather between the girls than the youths; and not the best horseman and horse bears off the palm—that is, the bottle—but he whose fair partner is the boldest horsewoman. Meantime, his whole gallantry and skill must be tasked to the utmost in securing her safety and finally her victory. The picturesque strife described by Mr. L—— is in this manner made a hundred fold more animated and more interesting.

"I spent a night with my companions in the dingy-looking hamlet of Petersburg, where I picked up the following particulars respecting an almost obsolete custom peculiar to this section of the country. It is termed *running for the bottle*, and is a kind of interlude or episode in a marriage celebration. When a buxom lady is about to be married, every body is invited to the wedding, and two entire days are devoted to feasting and dancing, when the time arrives that she is to be taken to the residence of her lord and master. This change of location is accomplished on horseback, and the groom and bride are invariably accompanied by their guests, who combine to form, as they journey in pairs, a truly imposing cavalcade, varying, according to circumstances, from one to two hundred persons. The day of the march is of course a pleasant one, and the journey to be accomplished is perhaps five miles. At the residence of the groom every thing is of course in a state of preparation for the reception of the party, and with especial care a bottle of choice liquor, richly decked out with ribands, has been prepared, and placed upon a high post at the front gate of the dwelling. While the cavalcade are on the move, and have arrived within one mile of the desired haven, the master of ceremonies steps aside upon his horse, and extends an invitation to all the gentlemen present to join in a race for the bottle, which is known to be in waiting for the winner of the race, whose privilege it will be to drink the health of the bride on her arrival. Fifty of the younger men in the party have perhaps accepted the invitation extended to them, and, leaving the procession, they make ready and start off at full speed for the much desired bottle. The road is winding, and perhaps stony, and stumpy, and muddy; but what matter? Away they fly, like a party of Indians after buffaloes; while along the road, it may be, cattle are bellowing, sheep blating, dogs barking, hens cackling, and crows cawing. The goal is now in sight; one effort more, and the foremost horseman is at the gate, and has received into his hands from the hands of the groom's sister the much desired bottle; and then ascend the huzzas and shoutings of that portion of the people assembled to welcome the bride. Meanwhile the cavalcade comes in sight, headed as before by the groom and bride, and, as they approach the gate, the winner of the bottle steps forth upon his horse, and, pouring a portion of liquor

into a goblet, presents it to the bride, and has the satisfaction of being the first to drink the good health of her newly-married ladyship. The huzzas and shoutings continue, when, in the midst of the direst confusion, the ladies are assisted into the house, the horses are stabled, and a regular siege of two or three days' dancing and feasting and carousing succeeds, with which the wedding is terminated."

---

### THE MYSTIC FLOWER.

There is a flower, a mystic flower,  
Most meet for Beauty's breast ;  
The fairest far in Flora's bower,  
And well worth all the rest.

And fragrant is that flower, I ween,  
As breath of morn or even,  
Though still it loves to live unseen,  
And keep its sweets for heaven.

Nor Time can bid its stem decay,  
Nor taint its lovely bloom ;  
Nor Death shall steal those charms away  
That flourish o'er the tomb.

But, nurs'd by Grace with dews sincere,  
Beneath a genial sky,  
It lives through heaven's eternal year,  
And will not, cannot die.

O ! 'tis a flower of wondrous worth,  
And dear to all above !  
Sweet CHARITY—its name on earth—  
But angels call it Love.

Q.

## Various Intelligence.

### THE GRAND EXHIBITION.

The Grand Exhibition of the Industry of All Nations, in the Crystal Palace at LONDON, was opened on Thurday, May 1, with appropriate and imposing ceremonies. Just before twelve o'clock, which was the hour appointed for the arrival of the Queen, the rain that had been falling at intervals during the day ceased altogether, and the sun shone forth from a cloudless sky. On the appearance of the Royal cortège, the utmost enthusiasm was manifested by the people who thronged the vicinity of the Palace, and, in the midst of the cheers of the multitude, and the flourish of military music, the Queen, accompanied by Prince Albert, the Prince of Wales, and the Princess Royal, was ushered into the interior of the building. She was welcomed by the vast assemblage with repeated and universal cheers, ladies waved their handkerchiefs, gentlemen their hats, and the whole scene presented a spectacle of unrivalled splendor. After she had ascended the throne, which was a raised platform surmounted with a blue canopy ornamented with feathers, the National Anthem was sung by an immense choir under direction of Sir Henry Bishop. When the music had ceased, Prince Albert presented to the Queen the report of the proceedings of the Commissioners, to which she replied in a short speech. The Archbishop of Canterbury then offered the prayer of inauguration, at the close of which the Hallelujah Chorus was sung. A procession was now formed, composed of the architect, contractors, and officials engaged in the construction of the Crystal Palace, the Foreign Commissioners, the Royal Commissioners, Foreign Ambassadors, and the members of the Royal Family. After making the circuit of the building in the procession, the Queen resumed her seat on the platform, and announced by a herald that the Exhibition was opened. A flourish of trumpets and a discharge of artillery proclaimed the fact to the thronging multitudes on the outside. The Queen, attended by the Court, then withdrew from the building; the choir again struck up the strain of the National Anthem; the barriers, which had confined the spectators within certain limits, were removed; and the whole mass of visitors poured over every part of the magnificent edifice, eager to gratify a highly excited curiosity.

The number of exhibitors, whose productions are now dis-

played in the Crystal Palace, is about 15,000. One-half of these are British subjects. The remainder represent the industry of more than forty other nations, comprising nearly every civilized country on the globe. The Exhibition is divided into four classes; 1. Raw Materials; 2. Machinery; 3. Manufactures; 4. Sculpture and the Fine Arts. A further division is made, according to the geographical position of the countries represented, those which lie within the warmer latitudes being placed near the centre of the building, and the colder countries at the extremities. The Crystal Palace, which was commenced on the 26th of September, and has accordingly been completed in the short space of seven months, occupies an extent of about 18 acres, measuring 1,851 feet in length, and 556 in breadth, and affords a frontage for the exhibition of goods amounting in the aggregate to over 10 miles. It can accommodate at one time 40,000 visitors.—*Inter. Mag.*

---

### THE PRESIDENT'S VISIT.

We note here, with pleasure, that his Excellency Millard Fillmore, the President of the United States, attended by the Hon. A. H. H. Stuart, the Secretary of the Interior, has recently paid a short visit to our State, and during his rapid transit, has been every where received with all the honors and attentions that were due alike to his station and himself. We should like to follow him, with some particularity, on his little tour, enlivened as it was by so many agreeable incidents, (some of which we had the satisfaction to witness ourselves,) but we can only say briefly, that he arrived at Old Point on the morning of the 22nd ult., and on the next day visited the fortress where he surveyed the works, and reviewed the small military force under General Bankhead. On Tuesday, the 24th, he visited Norfolk, Portsmouth, the Navy-Yard and the Naval Hospital, and returned to Old Point the same evening, where he attended a ball given in honor of his presence. The next day, Wednesday, the 25th, accompanied by Secretary Stuart, and General Bankhead, he embarked in the small naval steamer, Engineer, and proceeded up the river on his way to Richmond: pausing awhile at Jamestown, where, of course, he found History at home, and spent some time in exploring the tombs, and other relics of antiquity, with much interest. Resuming his rout, he next called at Claremont, and afterwards at Lower and Upper Brandon, where he saw, says the Enquirer, "the teeming wheat-fields, whose rich and golden harvest was just about be-

ing brought to the ground"—with "one of Hussey's beautiful Reaping Machines, dashing along, and throwing off the heavy sheaves in fine volume, ready for the binders and shockers;" when, to shew, perhaps, that he had been, and still could be, a "working man," he "astonished the natives" and charmed all the company, by "skilfully binding up a sheaf himself with a double tie."

The next day, Thursday, the 26th, after breakfast, (reinforced by "a party of ladies and gentlemen of the neighborhood,") he pursued his voyage, and successively landed at the ancient seats of Westover and Shirley, at which latter place he was joined by the Postmaster General, Mr. Hall, with Mrs. H. and Mrs. S., Miss Apollonia Jagella, (the Hungarian Heroine,) and some others, and so recruited, proceeded to Richmond, where he arrived the same evening, (about 9 o'clock,) and where he found the Mayor, with the volunteer companies, and a large concourse of citizens, who had been waiting for him for some time, and who now escorted him through a heavy fall of rain, mixed with thunder and lightning, which might have seemed somewhat ominous, but was in fact only typical; for what was all that "pother" to the "pilot" who had so lately "weathered the storm," and carried our good ship, the United States, into the port of peace? So he "steered right on" again, and well supported by his gallant officers, and steady crew, arrived safely in a snug harbour at the old Powhatan.

On Friday, the 27th, a little after 11 o'clock, accompanied by Messrs. Stuart and Hall, our Guest was escorted from his lodgings to the Southern portico of the Capitol, where Wm. H. Macfarland, Esq., in the name of the citizens of Richmond, a large crowd of whom were assembled about the stand, and in the area below, saluted him in a brief and pertinent address, to which he replied in a very handsome and taking answer, which was received with "great applause." (Messrs. Stuart and Hall also were called out and addressed the citizens with happy effect;) after which he was conducted by the committee into the Hall of the Convention and presented to the body—who all rose to receive him—when the presiding officer, the Hon. John Y. Mason, greeted him in a most courteous speech, to which he replied in a peculiarly becoming manner, and was cheered, as the reporter states, with "tremendous applause." After this, the chair was vacated, and he was introduced by Mr. Mason to many members of the body, and soon retired from the hall. The Convention then adjourned for the day; when a collation was served in the Senate chamber, after which he was conducted over the Capitol grounds, to the Washington Monument, and other objects of interest, then to the State Library, and back to the Powhatan House.

On Saturday morning, the 28th, after breakfast, the President with his suite, proceeded, in an extra train, to Fredericksburg—where he was welcomed by the Mayor and citizens in handsome style; and where he afterwards partook of a sumptuous dinner which had been prepared for him at the Exchange Hotel, garnished by patriotic speeches, and toasts—after which he took the cars for Aquia creek, and, embarking in the steamer, proceeded to Washington, where he arrived the same night.

We shall only add, that this brief and salutary excursion of our Chief Magistrate, has no doubt served to give him some fair and very agreeable views of our Old Dominion; and, on the other hand, we are quite sure that all our citizens who have seen and heard him on this occasion, have felt confirmed in all the favorable impressions which they had previously formed of his conduct and character, both as an officer and as a man.

---

### THE NEW POSTAGE LAW.

The New Postage Law which went into operation on the 1st inst., will no doubt operate very beneficially, and ought to be generally known. Its main feature is the reduction of postage on all letters not exceeding half an ounce in weight, to three cents, if prepaid, and to five cents, if not prepaid, for all distances under three thousand miles; for distances over three thousand miles, the rates are doubled.

The following table shows the rates on newspapers under the new law.

#### NEWSPAPERS PER QUARTER.

Miles.	Weekly.	Semi Weekly.	Tri Weekly.	More than Tri Weekly.
Under 50	5cts.	10cts.	15cts.	25cts.
Over 50, under 300	10	20	30	50
Over 300, under 1,000	15	30	45	75
Over 1,000, under 2,000	20	40	60	100
Over 2,000, under 4,000	25	50	75	125

All weekly papers free within the county where they are published. Papers of less than one and a half ounce, half these rates, and papers not over 300 square inches, one fourth these rates.

The rates on monthly and semi-monthly newspapers the same, in proportion to the number of sheets issued, as on weekly papers.

The act further provides: " And there shall be charged upon every other newspaper and each circular not sealed, handbill, engraving, pamphlet, periodical, magazine, book, and every other description of printed matter, which shall be unconnected with any manuscript or written matter, and which it may be lawful to transmit through the mail, of no greater weight than one ounce, for any distance not exceeding five hundred miles, one cent; and for each additional ounce or fraction of an ounce, one cent; for any distance exceeding five hundred miles, and not exceeding one thousand five hundred miles, double those rates; for any distance exceeding one thousand five hundred miles, and not exceeding two thousand five hundred miles, treble those rates; for any distance exceeding two thousand five hundred miles, and not exceeding three thousand five hundred miles, four times those rates; for any distance exceeding three thousand five hundred miles, five times those rates. Subscribers to all periodicals shall be required to pay one quarter's postage in advance; in all such cases the postage shall be one half the foregoing rates. Bound books and parcels of printed matter not weighing over thirty-two ounces, shall be deemed mailable matter under the provisions of this section, and the postage on all printed matter, other than newspapers and periodicals published at intervals not exceeding three months, and sent from the office of publication to absolute and bona fide subscribers, to be prepaid; and in ascertaining the weight of newspapers for the purpose of determining the amount of postage chargeable thereon, they shall be weighed when in a dry state."

---

## VIRGINIA CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE WORLD'S FAIR.

The official catalogue of the World's Fair has been published, and copies came by the last steamer. The entire number of American contributions to the Fair is 534. Those from Virginia are numbered and described as follows:

- No. 264. W. A. Pratt & Co., Richmond, Va.—Daguerreotypes.
- No. 265. P. Robinson, Richmond, Va.—Specimens of manufactured tobacco.
- No. 266. G. Z. Miles, Richmond, Va.—Specimens of ladies' and gentlemen's saddles.
- No. 267. D. W. Sims, Buckingham county, Va.—Specimens of iron ore.

- No. 268. T. & S. Hargrove, Richmond, Va.—Sample of manufactured tobacco.
- No. 269. C. Braxton, Hanover county, Va.—Specimen of green sand marl.
- No. 270. Institute for the Blind, Staunton, Va.—Specimens of books, types, &c.
- No. 271. Gen. J. H. Cocke, Fluvanna co., Va.—Samples of iron ore, soap-stone, and other minerals.
- No. 273. Dill & Mulchaney, manu., Richmond, Va.—Specimen of manufactured tobacco.
- No. 274. E. H. Sims, Buckingham county, Va.—Specimens of roofing slate.
- No. 275. E. H. Sims, Buckingham county, Va.—Slab of slate.
- No. 276. Jennings & Claghorn, Richmond, Va.—A gentleman's saddle.
- No. 277. F. Hobson, Buckingham county, Va.—Specimens of gold ore.
- No. 278. R. S. Patteson, Buckingham co., Va.—Specimens of iron ore.
- No. 279. W. Faber, prod., Nelson county, Va.—Specimens of ores.
- No. 280. W. Faber, Nelson county, Va.—Specimen of galena and silver combined.
- No. 281. J. R. Anderson & Co., Richmond, Va.—Specimens of iron ore.
- No. 282. Belvidere Manufacturing Company, Richmond, Va.—Envelop paper.
- No. 283. — Brown, Buckingham county, Va.—Specimen of quartz rock.
- No. 284. J. H. Grant, manu., Richmond, Va.—Specimen of tobacco.
- No. 285. S. Maupin, Richmond, Va.—Specimens of minerals.
- No. 305. Oyler & Anderson, Lynchburg, Va.—Samples of tobacco, manufactured out of natural honey-dew, bright sun-cured leaf, the growth of Roanoke county, Virginia.
- No. 325. Warwick & Otey, Lynchburg, Va.—Samples of manufactured tobacco.
- No. 389. H. Ludlam, New York.—Sample of tobacco from George T. Williams, Lynchburg, Va.
- No. 393. J. J. Stewart & Co., New York.—Sample of tobacco from D. H. London, Richmond, Va.
- No. 471. W. H. Addington, Norfolk, Va.—Patent bellows; leather California boots.

## THE WRITINGS OF WASHINGTON.

*A Critic in the Evening Post*, some months ago, produced an array of proofs that Mr. Sparks in his edition of the Writings of Washington had taken great liberties with the text of those writings, often altering the language, by substituting words and phrases which Mr. Sparks thought preferable to Washington's, sometimes suppressing his ideas, and sometimes, we grieve to say, making Washington convey a sentiment he had not expressed. We now understand from the Post, that a complete and authentic edition of the Writings of Washington is in preparation, to embrace more than two thousand letters, not included in the collection of Mr. Sparks, together with all of Washington's diaries, speeches, and public and private papers of every description, which may be supposed to possess any interest or illustrations of his character or history. 1. An exact chronological arrangement of the writings; 2. The most scrupulous fidelity in copying; 3. Ample illustrations from published and MS. correspondence, diaries, contemporary biography, travels, &c.; 4. Historical reviews for each year, military, political, social, &c.

N. Y. Observer.

## THE DAY IN RICHMOND.

The Fourth of July was celebrated in our city, this year, with the usual observances, and rather more perhaps than the usual eclat. The appearance of the military companies at least was uncommonly fine, and the crowd of citizens on the square was much greater, we think, than we have ever seen it before. This was owing, perhaps, in part, to the new railroads which have been lately brought home to us, and which served to bring in large supplies of good people from the country to increase the common stock. There was, also, we hear, an Address at the African Church, with the reading of the Declaration, by Marmaduke Johnson, Esq., which was highly gratifying to all present.

We learn, also, that some of the Sunday Schools observed the day in a very pleasant and profitable manner,—hearing good addresses, with pleasing music, and afterwards partaking of innocent refreshments with great glee.

There were, moreover, we hear, excursions into the country, by some of the companies, sunday-schools, and others—to the Slash Cottage, and elsewhere—with dinners, of course, and

dancings, and other amusements to suit the tastes of all concerned.

We infer from all these "signs," that our people are generally well satisfied with the Day, and all its historic recollections, and with our glorious Union, which was indeed but "the bright consummate flower" of our Independence, and which, we trust, will never lose its beauty in our eyes.

---

### THE DAY IN WASHINGTON.

We learn from Washington, that the Seventy-fifth Anniversary of Independence, was celebrated in that city in superior style. There was, indeed, one novel feature in the celebration, which must have given it, we think, a fresh and peculiar interest. We refer, of course, to the ceremony of laying the corner stone of the new structure designed to enlarge the capitol, which was performed by the President, assisted by the architect and masons, in the presence of a large concourse of citizens, with solemn and striking effect. After this, there was an oration on the occasion by the Secretary of State, Mr. Webster, which we hear, and can readily believe, was altogether worthy of the subject and himself.

---

### Miscellany.

---

### POETRY AND PAINTING.

It has been said that Poetry and Painting are sister arts. Perhaps they are; but if so, the former is assuredly the elder muse. Her visions are more splendid; her flight is more rapid; her glance is more piercing and profound. The imagination of the painter is held down to the earth by lines and curves, by petty particularities of drapery and figure, by contrasts of colour, &c. But the words of the greater Muse are winged; and by them the fancy of the reader is sublimed, till he soars with her through shadowy regions and golden skies, which it would be idle, as well as a profanation, to attempt to reduce to visible detail.

There are certain things in poetry, which can never be justified by logical rules, and can scarcely be fully explained even in prose language. The truth is, that poetry is often merely suggestive, often almost paradoxical; and the principle upon which it is formed is utterly inimical to the rules by which the ordinary appearances of nature may be represented. Painting is essentially a mimetic art. Poetry deals in abstraction, in excess, and is oftentimes the finest in its extravagance: but painting always loses something of its power whenever it approaches the ideal. Again, although the latter art may pourtray great beauty or great deformity, it cannot, except as a copy, shew intellect in its superlative state. The fact that no artist has ever been able to paint the head of Christ, or even the Lear or Falstaff of Shakspeare, is at once sufficient to shew the bounds of this "limitary" art. Who is there, also, who can weave with the ordinary colours, the fine texture of that creature of the air, Ariel?—Who can fix in the eye of Prospero the magician's light?—Who can build up, "like a tower," the Archangel Satan?—Who can make plain our dreams of Una, or the love-haunted Juliet? Who can plant upon the forehead of Macbeth the words of the witch's prophecy? or who can array the witches themselves, as they traverse our imagination, in cloud and darkness, or with thunder and the quick lightnings about them, bideous, anomalous, and immortal?—*Anon.*

---

#### A PHILOSOPHIC TASTE.

I am more disposed to connect myself by sympathy with the ages which are past, and by hope with those which are to come, than to vex and irritate myself by any lively interest about the existing generation.—*Southey.*

---

#### A GOOD CLIMAX.

Man can neither be happy without virtue, nor actively virtuous without liberty, nor securely free without rational knowledge.—*Sir William Jones.*

---

LINES WRITTEN IN A YOUNG LADY'S ALBUM.

You ask me, sweet Fanny, to write  
A specimen here of my Muse,  
And I cannot be so impolite,  
By any means, as to refuse.

So I scribble these lines in my way;  
In spite of Minerva, you see;  
But Venus will smile on my lay,  
And that is sufficient for me.

*Martial Minor.*

---

### THE MOON ABOUT TO BE ECLIPSED.

In what class of descriptive poetry, asks a critic, can we place the following picture of the moon moving towards her eclipse, if not in the first?

So pure, so clear, amid the vast blue lake,  
Sole regent of the many-scattered isles,  
Making of myriad million, billion miles  
One beauty, floats she brilliantly awake.  
Unconscious of the doom that must o'ertake  
Her maidenhood before the night goes by,  
And make a lurid blot upon the sky.

*Hartley Coleridge.*

---

### TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We thank a fair correspondent for her courtesy in furnishing us with a copy of a curious old epitaph which we have been wishing to obtain. We shall publish it hereafter.

THE  
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,  
AND  
LITERARY NOTE BOOK.

---

Vol. IV.

OCTOBER, 1851.

No. IV.

---

COLLIER AND MATTHEWS'S INVASION OF VIRGINIA, IN 1779.

[We have here in hand a small volume, entitled "A Detail of Some Particular Services Performed in America, during the years 1776, 1777, 1778 and 1779, Compiled from Journals and Original Papers, Supposed to be Chiefly Taken from the Journal Kept on Board of the Ship Rainbow, Commanded by Sir George Collier," &c., Printed for Ithiel Town, from a manuscript obtained by him, while in London, in the summer of 1833. New York, 1835. In his advertisement prefixed to this work, Mr. T. says: "The following pages are a true copy, printed from a manuscript fairly written out, purchased by me in London, at a public sale of autographs and manuscripts from the collection of a private gentleman," &c. He adds: "This manuscript was left with the librarian of Congress library in 1834, and read by some of the most respectable historians of our country, who were of opinion that it should be printed and laid before the public." Mr. T. accordingly proceeded to have it printed, and subsequently presented a copy of the work to the library of our Virginia Historical Society; from which we now make the following extract relating to Collier and Matthews's Invasion of our State, in 1779, which we think our readers will find highly interesting, and, we presume, may consider as sub-

stantially true; though they must of course make due allowance for the colouring of the article, as it is manifestly written by a British pen.]

In this prosperous and tranquil state was the colony o Nova-Scotia, when, about the middle of February, Sir George received the important news (by a vessel sent express to him from New-York) of the recall of Rear-Admiral Gambier, (who had succeeded Lord Howe,) and of Sir George being appointed Commodore and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's ships and vessels in America. His presence being necessary at New-York as soon as possible, he used the most speedy means for his departure, which took place on the 7th March, in company with the Hunter, and several sail of transports with troops for that place.

Sir George, at taking leave of the colony, had the satisfaction of again receiving the most convincing proof of their sensibility of the services he had rendered them. He was waited upon by deputations from the Council, and likewise from the merchants, who all testified their concern at his departure; he was honored likewise by an affectionate visit of adieu from General Maclean, (who commanded the troops,) accompanied by all the field-officers of the garrison. The House of Assembly was not at that time sitting.

A boisterous passage at that season of the year was to be expected, and it *was* extremely so; incessant storms and intense cold, together with foul winds, made it the 3d of April before the Rainbow could reach New-York; some of the transports separated, and one of them, in which were one hundred and seventy-five troops, with women and children, struck upon the Barnegat Shoals (near Egg Harbour) and was lost. All on board perished except twenty-seven, who climbed up the shrouds and masts, till they

were saved by rebel boats, and carried prisoners to Philadelphia.

A day or two after Sir George's arrival, Rear-Admiral Gambier sailed for England in the Ardent, carrying also with him three of the best frigates, notwithstanding he knew the great want of ships in America. The Raisonable of 64 guns, arriving at New-York from Rhode-Island, Sir George hoisted his broad pendant on board her.

One of the first objects of the Commodore's attention, was to make himself master, as near as could be, of the true state of the ships under his command; but the closer he inspected particulars the more mortification he received. The noble fleet of near one hundred sail of men-of-war which had been a year or two before there, under the command of Lord Howe, were now the major part of them *vanished*. Numbers of those had been *wrecked, foundered, and lost*; many had been sent to England, and not replaced; *seven* were destroyed at one time by D'Estaing at Rhode-Island; so that the fleet which remained under the command of Sir George was not only extremely reduced in number, but scarcely three ships among them were in a condition of service, being very foul for want of cleaning, and all very *ill manned*; whilst the privateers sailed in shoals from New-York *full of men*, and frequently inveigling those belonging to the King's ships to desert and join them.

Sir George now saw with concern that he was invested with almost a nominal command, and without power; being charged with protecting the King's settlements, and carrying on the war *along a most extensive continent*, (his jurisdiction reaching from the North Cape, upon the Island of Cape Breton, to the Bahama Islands to the southward,) without *half* the number of men-of-war necessary to form a chain of cruisers, much less to relieve them, or to have

a spare ship for occasional services. Many of the guardships stationed in rivers and bays, for protection of navigation or of posts, had been there between two or three years, and were ready to sink for want of caulking and repairs; the men-of-war at Georgia *rotten* and *leaky* for the same reasons, and the men *starving* for want of provisions, which, for *causes* Admiral Gambier could best explain, had *not* been supplied in proper time; to add to their uncommon distress, he had judged it right to send the victuallers for their relief, the ordinance stores for the garrison, and some large ships with rich cargoes, (*bound* there,) without the escort of *any man-of-war*, and conducted only by a *merchantman* of 20 guns. This intention was *publicly known* a month before they sailed, and the consequence was, that the rebels at Boston sent three of their cruisers to wait for the convoy, who accordingly met with and *captured the whole* without the least resistance whatever! a most severe blow, which ruined some considerable merchants, and had very near been attended with the most fatal consequences to the King's ships and garrison in Georgia.

In this distressed and painful situation Sir George found things when he assumed the chief command. He had every thing to *apprehend* and very *little to hope*. The memory of his former exertions, he dreaded, would be erased by the too great likelihood that the enemy might take advantage of his imbecility, and the *wretched state* and arrangement of his fleet, which rendered it impossible for him to give proper protection to commerce, or prevent insults to the King's settlements.

These *reflections* were succeeded by others, that however deficient the force was, committed to his direction, it was nevertheless incumbent on him to employ it in the best manner possible for the service of his country; that merely acting on the *defensive* was not only *disgraceful* to the King's

cause, but would give fresh vigour to the rebels, and draw on attacks from them ; that the way which seemed most feasible to end the rebellion, was cutting off the resources by which the enemy carried on the war ; that these resources were principally drawn from *Virginia*, by her trade in tobacco, &c. ; that an attack on that province, and the shutting up the navigation of the Chesapeake, would probably answer very considerable purposes ; and if not of itself *sufficient* to end the war, would drive the rebels to infinite inconveniences and difficulties, and especially as Washington's army was constantly supplied with salted provisions sent by water through the Chesapeake.

After the most mature consideration, the Commodore was convinced of the great use as well as facility of the enterprise, and he communicated his opinion upon it to Sir Henry Clinton, (the Commander-in-Chief of the army,) who acknowledged great advantages to the King's affairs might be drawn from it. He lamented that the feeble state of the army with him would not admit of his sparing many troops, till he had reinforcements from England, for which reason the intended attack could be only desultory ; but he consented to send any number Sir George might think necessary, provided they did not exceed two thousand men.

Where people have the same object in view matters are easily adjusted and settled. Sir Henry Clinton was always zealous to promote the King's service ; this enterprise was, therefore, soon planned, and the necessary orders issued for the men-of-war, the troops, and the transports, to be in readiness. The Commodore determined on going himself, and General Matthews, of the Guards, was appointed to command the troops.

The regiments that embarked were the Guards, Prince Charles's Hessian Regiment, Royal Volunteers of Ireland,

and the 42d ; amounting in the whole to *one thousand and eight hundred* men, besides artillery, &c., &c.

The men-of-war consisted of the Raisonable, Rainbow, Solebay, Otter, Diligent, Harlem, sloop, and Cornwallis, galley, together with twenty-eight transports. The Solebay, however, (though she could be ill spared,) was countermanded and ordered to reinforce the convoy going with victuallers and stores to Georgia, in the room of those which Admiral Gambier sent, and who were *taken* entirely from the circumstance of their having *no convoy*.

The 5th of May the men-of-war and transports all got safe over the bar at Sandy-Hook, and with a favourable wind pursued their course to the southward.

The passage was uncommonly fortunate, for on the 8th the Capes of Virginia were discovered, and the same evening the fleet anchored among the shoals off Willoughby's Point, where, though a most terrible and severe thunder squall came immediately on, none of the ships received any damage.

The want of a sufficient number of men-of-war, obliged Sir George to accept the offer made by the owners of several privateers, of receiving them under his command, and employing them on such occasional services as they might be fit for. In passing the Capes of Virginia the Commodore ordered the Otter, and some of these *light infantry armed vessels*, to push up the Chesapeake, and the same night a considerable firing was heard from that quarter.

At dawn of day next morning some rebel galleys were discovered making their escape up James river from Hampton Roads, where soon after the Raisonable anchored, being unable (through her great draught of water) to proceed further. The Commodore, however, immediately left her and went on board the Rainbow, where he hoisted his broad pendant, and led the fleet as high up Elizabeth river as the

tide would admit ; but falling calm, the signal was made to anchor, which the fleet obeyed. Early the next morning Sir George proceeded up the river, in a small armed schooner, to reconnoitre the fort, and to get information (if possible) of the enemy's strength. Having seized two of the inhabitants, he learned that the rebels had very few troops in that neighbourhood, the present visit being totally unexpected.

The calm still continuing, the ships were not able to move ; but the first division of troops went into the flat-boats, led by Sir George Collier and General Matthews in the Rainbow's barge, and covered on the flanks by the Cornwallis, galley, and several gun-boats, carrying a six or nine pounder in their prows.

A breeze springing up before the boats had advanced two miles, the ships weighed their anchors and followed up. The sight was beautiful, and formed the finest regatta in the world. Signals were occasionally made from the Commodore's barge, to *advance*, or to *halt*, by the display of a small *red* or *blue* flag ; had there been a necessity for retreating, a *white* one was to have been shown.

When the leading boat was within less than a musket-shot of the intended place for landing, a signal to *halt* was made ; the galley and gun-boats then advanced, and kept up a warm cannonade towards the shore for several minutes, which the rebels returned from the fort, but most of their shot fell short. On the gun-boats ceasing firing the troops *pushed ashore* at a spot called the glebe, about two miles from the fort, and landed without the least opposition. The flat-boats were then sent back to the transports for the second division, which, together with the artillery, horses, and some baggage, were safely landed the same evening.

It was agreed between the Commodore and General,

that a joint attack upon the fort, by sea and land, should be made early in the morning; the Rainbow to batter it from the river, and the troops to storm it at the same time. Every thing was prepared for the attack, but the enemy, with great cowardice, abandoned it in the night and fled, leaving the thirteen stripes *flying*. The troops soon took possession of the rebel's works, which were found of astonishing strength towards the river; the parapet was fourteen feet high and fifteen feet thick! surrounded with strong timber dove-tailed, and the middle part filled with earth, hard rammed. A great number of heavy cannon were taken in the fort, with ammunition, provisions, and every necessary for defence. The town of Portsmouth, within half a mile of the fort, was taken possession of at the same time. Norfolk, on the opposite shore, and Gosport, where the rebels had fixed a very capital marine-yard for building ships, were all abandoned at the same time by the enemy, and the men-of-war moved up into the harbour, where they moored.

The enemy, previous to their flight, set fire to a fine ship of war of 28 guns, ready for launching, belonging to Congress; and also to two large French merchantmen, one of which was loaded with bale goods, and the other with a thousand hogsheads of tobacco.

The quantity of naval stores, of all kinds, found in their arsenals was astonishing. Many vessels for war were taken on the stocks in different forwardness; one of 36 guns; one of 18; three of 16 guns; and three of 14; besides many merchantmen. The whole number taken, burnt, and destroyed, whilst the King's ships were in the river, amounted to *one hundred and thirty-seven* sail of vessels! A most distressing stroke to the rebels, even without other losses.

A great deal of tobacco, tar, and other commodities,

were found in the warehouses, and some loaded merchantmen were seized in the harbour. Many of the privateers and other vessels fled up the different branches of the river, but as there was no outlet the Commodore either captured or destroyed them all.

The town of Suffolk, famous for their sedition and for banishing every loyal inhabitant out of it, was also taken. *Nine thousand* barrels of salted pork, which were stored there for Washington's army; eight thousand barrels of pitch, tar, and turpentine, with a vast quantity of other stores and merchandise, were *all burnt and destroyed*, together with several vessels in the harbour richly laden, none of which could be brought away, as several bodies of armed rebels appeared in the neighbourhood.

The damage the enemy sustained in various parts of the province, by this enterprise, was *immense*. Numbers of the inhabitants began to think it was time to make submission to their offended sovereign; and the Commodore and General had innumerable applications for that purpose. The little squadron of *light-armed vessels*, with the Otter, had considerable success; they took some schooners and sloops laden with tobacco, and kept the rebels on the banks of the rivers in constant terror and alarm; they had, however, positive orders from the Commodore to do no wanton acts of cruelty, burn houses, or in any shape molest innocent people; but in spite of every endeavour to prevent it, some little irregularities happened. The privateers had no idea of *order* or *discipline*, and Sir George found it extremely difficult to restrain these lawless people within any decent bounds. Among the rest of their cruel and wanton mischief, they set fire to the houses of four poor families near Cheriton, in Northampton county, (upon the banks of the Chesapeake,) which had been mostly esteemed as a *loyal district*. Such outrages, especially *unprovoked*, must al-

ways give pain to humanity. A small sloop laden with salt (a scarce and dear commodity in America) had just been seized by one of the Rainbow's boats, up a branch of the river; the commodity was useless to the fleet, but of great value to the inhabitants; Sir George sent this vessel and salt, under a flag of truce, to Cheriton, with the following note:

"Sir George Collier having with great concern just learned that a New York privateer has acted so contrary to humanity, as to burn four houses belonging to poor people near Cheriton, Sir George will cause his disapprobation and abhorrence of such practices to be signified to those who have been guilty of it; and commiserating the case of the unhappy sufferers, has directed a small vessel laden with salt, to be sent to them as some remuneration for their losses.

*Rainbow, in Portsmouth harbour,  
17th May, 1779."*

The boat and flag of truce returned with the following letter from the lieutenant of the county of Northampton:

"Sir,—Your letter, addressed to the people who had their houses lately burnt by a privateer, near Cheriton, has fallen into my hands, together with the sloop and cargo mentioned in the same. Of the four houses which you suppose to be burnt, one only was quite consumed, the others were happily extinguished, one or two of them being first plundered. I will cause an exact and faithful estimate to be made of the loss sustained, and your bounty impartially divided according to their several losses; the sum may not perhaps be adequate to their *whole* loss; but, however, give me leave to say, that I cannot express my feelings at this signal instance of humanity; especially as it is the first of the kind that has fallen under my observa-

tion, though numberless have been the sufferings of the people on this shore, of the same nature.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient servant,  
ISAAC AVERY, County-Lieutenant,  
Northampton.

*Fort Simpson, 24th May, 1779.*

To Sir George Collier, Commodore and Commander-in-Chief of the British fleet in America."

The following note was at the same time brought back by the flag of truce, together with eight lambs, which Sir George caused to be given to the sick men :

" Several gentlemen very respectfully present their compliments to Sir George Collier, and beg leave to present him, by the bearer hereof, with eight lambs. We are, with all due respect,

Your most obedient humble servants,  
GEORGE SAVAGE,  
HENRY GREY,  
DANIEL ROBERT HOAL,  
T. L. FULLWELL."

The Commodore having received an account from the captain of His Majesty's ship Raisonable, (which from her draught of water could not proceed higher than Hampton Roads,) that three persons, whom, from some particular circumstances, he suspected as spies, or upon some sinister designs, had come on board the Raisonable, under sanction of a flag of truce, with the undermentioned paper from the titular Governor of Virginia. He had, therefore, caused them to be detained till he had Sir George's directions concerning them.

*"In Council, 13th May, 1779.*

Permission is hereby given to Captain Peter Bernard to go with a flag of truce on board His Britannic Majesty's

ship now in Hampton Roads, and make application to the Commander-in-Chief of the British squadron in Virginia, to obtain the restitution of four negro slaves, said to be on board some of the British ships, and belonging to William Armistead, Esquire, of Gloucester county, and run away from him.

P. HENRY."

The Commodore caused it to be signified to P. Henry that the business of his sovereign's ships in Virginia, was neither to entice negro slaves on board, nor to detain them if they were found there. Nevertheless, His Majesty's colours, in all places, afforded an asylum to the distressed, and protection upon supplication.

That he, however, could not seriously imagine *three gentlemen* would come upon so insignificant an errand as they pretend; but that they were sent by Mr. Henry as *spies*, notwithstanding which as they had approached under the sanction of a flag of truce, it should not be violated, but they suffered to return, with an injunction not to venture again to gain intelligence through a channel which ought to be sacred, and never prostituted to such purposes.

General Matthews having made application to the Commodore that the troops might be re-embarked on the 24th May, in order to return to New-York, Sir George endeavoured to dissuade that measure being carried into execution, till the return of the express he had sent to the Commander-in-Chief of the army, to whom he had wrote in very strong terms, pointing out the infinite consequence it would be to the King's service, the keeping possession of *Portsmouth*, as the doing so would distress the rebels exceedingly, from their water communication by the Chesapeake being totally stopped, and by which Washington's army was supplied with provisions, and an end put to their foreign trade; that the natural strength of the place was

singularly great both by sea and land, and might be maintained with a small force against a very superior one;\* that the marine-yard was the *most considerable* in America, and the quantity of seasoned oak timber there, for ship building, very large; which, as well as a vast deal of other stores, could not be embarked there for want of vessels, but might be sent *by degrees* to England, where it was much wanted; that the favourable disposition of the province seemed to promise very happy consequences from cherishing it, and by showing the King's faithful subjects in Virginia, that they were *not* abandoned, but would be encouraged and protected; that the delay could not be great at any rate to wait Sir Henry Clinton's answer to this representation, as it might be expected every day.

General Matthews, however, conceiving himself tied down to the *letter* of his instructions, did not care to recede, and preparations were therefore made for abandoning this valuable settlement. As many of the naval stores as could be carried away were shipped off, but great quantities were unavoidably left behind and set on fire. The conflagration in the night appeared grand beyond description, though the sight was a *melancholy* one. *Five thousand loads* of fine seasoned oak knees for ship building, an infinite quantity of plank, masts, cordage, and numbers of beautiful ships of war on the stocks, were at one time in a blaze, and all totally consumed, not a vestige remaining, but the iron work, that such things had been!†

The fort, which had forty-eight embrasures, took great labour of the pioneers and troops to destroy, which, with

\* It is surprising that Earl Cornwallis with his army did not take post here, instead of Old York, where the adjacent high grounds overlooked his works.

† Two years afterwards the great importance of this post was discovered, and a considerable force sent from New York to recover it.

the other batteries, was at last (by the help of fire) effectually done, together with the large and spacious barracks. Nothing then remained but to re-embark the men, which was done from the spot where the fort *had* stood, in the following order: Hospital, Baggage, Horses, Artillery, Cavalry, Prince Charles's Hessian Regiment, Forty-Second Regiment, Volunteers of Ireland, Guards.

The embarkation was covered (as in landing) by the Cornwallis, galley, and four gun-boats, but the rebels never appeared in force, nor made attempts to molest them. Every thing being got on board, the ships weighed and proceeded down Elizabeth river; the prizes first, then the transports, and the men-of-war bringing up the rear. The town of Portsmouth was spared, and but few of the houses were pillaged; some, unavoidably, were so, in spite of every care to prevent it. The rebels, however, as the last of the ships were weighing, treated them with a few cannon shot from field-pieces, which they had brought down to the water side, but without doing any essential mischief. That night the fleet joined the Raisonable, and the small flying squadron from the Chesapeake, in Hampton Roads, and the next morning *the whole* proceeded to sea with a fair wind.

The day following, the express boat, which the Commodore had sent to Sir Henry Clinton, joined him, and brought his answer, which was now of no consequence, as the evacuation of Portsmouth *had* taken place—a fatal and unfortunate measure, *universally regretted* by all who were acquainted with its great importance, and the advantages which would have resulted to Great Britain from its being in possession of the King's troops.

The third day, in the evening, after leaving Virginia, the whole fleet anchored before New York, with all the transports and prizes. A more fortunate expedition, or achiev-

ed in *less* time, was never known. When Lord Howe went to the Chesapeake, (two years before,) his passage took up seven weeks and three days. In the present one, the winds, and every circumstance, were so propitious that the whole time *from sailing to the return of the fleet*, was no more than *twenty-four days*, in which time the damage sustained by the rebels was upwards of a *million* sterling."

---

### ARNOLD'S INCURSION, AND CAPTURE OF RICHMOND, IN JANUARY, 1781.

[We submit here, in our way, the following Letter from Colonel John Page, of Rosewell, to Colonel Theodoric Bland, containing a cotemporary and highly interesting account of Arnold's Incursion into these parts, with his surprise and capture of our infant capital, in January, 1781, as copied from the original, by Charles Campbell, Esq., of Petersburg, and obligingly communicated by him for publication in our work.]

ROSEWELL, JANUARY 21ST, 1781.

*My Dear Sir :—*By some untoward accident I have been deprived of the pleasure of seeing the two French noblemen whom you intended to introduce to my acquaintance; but your letter which they brought was by some means handed to me. I return you many thanks for it. It was more than I deserved after my long silence for which you may be assured I mean to make ample amends. The confused state of my own affairs, added to that of my deceased relation Mr. Burwell, together with the attention necessary to be paid to seven of my own children and four of his who live with me, engross almost the whole of my time; so that what with these things, and with receiving

and paying visits after almost four years absence from home, I have scarcely had time to write a line.

As an American I enter with you into the delightful reveries you allude to, but as a Virginian I cannot. The repeated disgrace that our country has suffered and that with which she is at present overshadowed, have sunk her so low in the eyes of the world, that no illustrious foreigner can ever visit her, or any historian mention her but with contempt and derision. To compare Richmond to Lexington, Bunker's hill, or Bennington ! what a shameful and humiliating contrast !

Arnold the traitor, with about 1300 men, has disgraced our country, my dear friend, so much, that I am ashamed and shall ever be so to call myself a Virginian. He landed at Westover ;—but let some one else tell the shameful tale ! This much I will mention, that the enemy arrived in James river and on that day week entered Richmond,\* and on that day week landed at Cobham and marched down to Portsmouth ; so that however short the notice of their approach to Richmond might be, we certainly had time to have secured the Great Bridge and Suffolk, if not Portsmouth, and to have cut them off on their march through so many defiles ;—but to our eternal disgrace so unarmed and undisciplined after a five years war are our militia, that nothing like this has been done. I must however in justice to the militia of Williamsburg and James City, which first turned out under General Nelson and Colonel Innes, and that of Gloucester, which I had the honor of leading out to re-inforce those gallant few, not omit the virtues they displayed on that occasion. Nelson and Innes with 150 of the first mentioned militia, opposed Arnold's landing at Burwell's ferry, and beat off his boats, after returning a verbal answer of defiance to his written letter, which you

\* See Lib. Amer. Biog. v. 10, p. 54.

will see in the Richmond paper, though no notice is there taken of General Nelson or his answer.\* Arnold desisted from his attempt and Nelson retreated above Williamsburg. Arnold stood up the river, and our little band of heroes left their town exposed to the enemy, who kept a frigate and several transports off Burwell's ferry, as if they meant to land, threatening their destruction—but to no purpose—they nobly left their homes, and followed up the river the enemies of their country. The same noble spirit actuated above 300 of our Gloucester Militia, who live much exposed to the enemy,—they readily turned out and joined Nelson, who with a handful of men, badly provided with ammunition, had been endeavoring to get in between Arnold and Richmond, but in vain. A heavy rain prevented Innes from throwing himself with his little regiment in between them and Westover, on their retreat from Richmond. But when we joined them at Holt's forge, the general was not able to muster above 400 men tolerably well armed; so that as the enemy had returned to Westover flushed with success, and had begun to enterprise upon little posts in our neighbourhood, a council of war advised a retreat that night to a more secure post, which we effected through a heavy rain. However on that very night the enemy embarked at Westover and fell down the river, and we by a forced march reached Williamsburg, just before they came to, off Jamestown, where, I suspect, Arnold had an inclination to land and have the credit of marching through Jamestown, Williamsburg, York and Hampton,

\* In a series of replies made by Mr. Jefferson to strictures thrown out upon his conduct of affairs at this juncture, the following are found:

"Query.—Why publish Arnold's letter without General Nelson's answer?

*Answer.*—Ask the printer. He got neither from the Executive.—*Burk's Hist. of Va., v. iv. App. p. xv.*

which he might easily have done after a little skirmishing; but finding that there would probably be less resistance to him on the other side of the river, he landed there with part of his forces and marched down, his ships falling down and keeping pace with him, re-inforcing him occasionally. When they passed Burwell's ferry, which was the next day about 2 o'clock on Saturday the 13th instant, between 3 and 400 men were paraded to oppose their landing, which were commanded by General Nelson and Col. Innes, for the rest of the little army had not reached the town and were halted a few miles above it, to keep open our retreat in case we should have been obliged to retire; for at that time, Arnold's landing at Cobham was supposed to be a feint. Their fleet which was a very paltry one, (there not being more than 2 frigates and 2 or 3 sloops of war in it, 2 armed brigs and 2 or 3 transport ships, with about 23 small sloops and boats) passed us very slowly, with so little wind, that had we been furnished with 2 or 3 18 pounders, we might have chastised them severely. The next day reinforcements came in, so that we were above 1200 strong; but the enemy were out of our reach. The readiness with which numbers of people who live exposed in the lower country, turned out, made some amends for the disgrace that we sustained by losing our metropolis. When I got to the Forge, I found Colonel Samuel Griffin and Colonel Temple commanding a party of light horse, with which they were constantly on the enemy's lines at Westover, and who followed their ships all the way down James river. In this party were Colonel William Nelson, Colonel Massey, Colonel Gregory Smith, Colonel Holt Richardson, Major Claiborne, Lincoln's aid, Major Burwell, Major Ragsdale, and several other old officers, and a number of young gentlemen who acted as light-horsemen; so that though Nelson had collected but a few troops, they were well officered,

and there was a noble spirit amongst them, except amongst a few who were unarmed. I will give you further particulars in my next;—the enemy are now at Portsmouth.

I am yours sincerely,

JOHN PAGE.

COL. THEO. BLAND.

---

#### PHILIPS AND ARNOLD'S INCURSION, AND CAPTURE OF PETERSBURG, IN APRIL, 1781.

[We find the following letter from Colonel John Banister, to Colonel Theodoric Bland, containing a cotemporary account of Philips and Arnold's Incursion, and Capture of Petersburg, in April, 1781; in the Southern Literary Messenger, vol. 5th, p. 406: where it appears as copied by Charles Campbell, Esq., from the original; and whence we here transfer it to our work.]

RICHMOND, 16TH MAY, 1781.

*My Dear Sir,—*Notwithstanding I have written four letters to you, since I have had the pleasure of one from you, I cannot forbear to acquaint you of the late very distressing scenes that have taken place, at and near Petersburg. We were not, as I wrote you, visited by Arnold, in his first expedition into the country, but General Phillips, coming to Portsmouth with a reinforcement, enabled them to come up the river, with about 2,500, at a time when the militia were all discharged to about 1000. On Wednesday, the 24th, they approached Petersburg, by the way of my White-Hall plantation, (a) where they halted in the heat of the day, and refreshed; then proceeded at about two o'clock, to advance in two columns—one by the old road, leading to

(a) In the county of Prince George, a few miles from Petersburg.

the church, (b) the other along the lane and across the ravine at Miller's old mill ; here they received a fire from Captain House of Bsk. (c) county, at the head of forty militia, which was supposed to do execution, but only a Jauger (d) was known by us to have been killed. Capt. House continued to retreat and fire, until he came to Taylor's mill, where he joined Col. Dick, at the head of 300 picked militia, who kept up a constant fire, and prevented their taking the heights for upwards of half an hour, but attaining these, they, with cannon and three times the force, dislodged Dick from his ground, but, notwithstanding, he made a regular and steady retreat through Blandsford, and formed behind a battalion posted at Bollingbrook warehouse, (e) their right extending to Mrs. Bolling's gate, (f) their left to the warehouse, their front the morass, opposite to the warehouse, terminating at Blandsford bridge, (g) which Dick had taken up as his infantry crossed. This was our last resistance. The enemy advanced in front their infantry and German Riflemen ; against these, our battalion kept up a steady and constant fire, until they were ordered to retreat, which was not until four pieces of cannon from the hill, between Dr. Black's and Mrs. Bolling's, flanked them effectually ; they then retreated in order, along the causeway, by the river to Pocahontas bridge, which they took up ; but ascending the hill (h) to gain the Heights, by T. Shore's house, (i) the enemy played their cannon with such skill, that they killed and wounded ten of our men.

(b) Blandford Church.

(c) Brunswick.

(d) German soldier.

(e) Where now stands the City Point Rail-Road depot.

(f) At the foot of the hill in front of Bollingbrook house.

(g) This bridge was at that time, a little nearer to the river than at present.

(h) Archer's Hill.

(i) Violet Bank.

All of the wounded are since dead. Our cannon was served well from Baker's, (*j*) but the enemy's extreme caution, has prevented our getting an account of their killed and wounded ; the former though, it is clear, was not less than fourteen. The latter were sent down the river in their gun-boats. By the way, these gun-boats are of infinite use to the enemy ; bringing them up in force to the shallowest landing. They carry from fifty to eighty men. After our militia had gained the hill, they retreated towards Chesterfield court house, where they halted the next day. This little affair shows plainly the militia will fight, and proves that if we had had force to have occupied the Heights, they would not with that force have entered the town. In consequence of this action, I was obliged to abandon my house, leaving all to the mercy of the enemy. The enemy, the next day, ordered the inhabitants to move out the tobacco, or the warehouses should be consumed with it. By the exertions of the people, the tobacco was removed, and by the soldiery burnt, and the house spared, except Cedar-Point, (*k*) which was put in flames by a soldier without order. The day after this business, the whole army crossed the Appomattox, and then after burning the bridge, (*l*) proceeded to Osborne's, (*m*) and having there destroyed the shipping to a great amount in value and number, and shipped off the tobacco, they marched on to Manchester, where, on Richmond-hill, we remained with a superior force, (I mean to the detachment sent for this purpose,) quiet spectators of the destruction of all the warehouses and tobacco, with several dwelling-houses adjoining. They marched that evening to Osborne's, and on Tuesday, the 31st, they

(*j*) Jerman Baker's.

(*k*) On old Street.

(*l*) Pueahontas Bridge.

(*m*) In the county of Chesterfield, on the James river.

embarked at the Hundred, (*n*) and sailed down the river, as far as Burwell's, (*o*) where upon the arrival of an advice-boat, they all stood up the river, and arrived in the night of last Thursday, again in Petersburg, and I was again obliged to retreat, leaving them in possession of all my estate. They have not as yet burned my mills, but have taken all the bread and flour, to the amount of £800, or £1000—eleven of my best negroes the first time, and now I expect they will get the rest. Your man I sent to Amelia. I believe he is yet safe. Your father received the following protection from General Phillips:

"It is Major General Phillips's positive orders, that no part of the property of Col. Theodorick Bland, receive any injury from his Majesty's Troops.

J. W. NOBLE,

*Aid de Camp, Major G. Phillips.*

April 25th, 1781.

"Major General Phillips is very happy to show this favor, on account of Col. Bland Junior's many civilities to the troops of convention, (*p*) at Charlottesville."

The troops still continue at Petersburg, and expect Lord Cornwallis from Halifax, where the van of his army, under Tarleton, is arrived.

It is very clear, without naval aid the enemy will be possessed of the lower country, as the people are tired of the war, and come to the field most reluctantly. This added to our exhausted finances, and bad councils, with a powerful enemy in the country, are prognostics of no favorable complexion. In my last, I touched largely upon the conduct of our Eastern friends, in this day of peril, compar-

(*n*) Bermuda Hundred.

(*o*) Burwell's Ferry.

(*p*) Burgoyne's army captured at Saratoga.

ed with our conduct to them, in their day of trial. Greene is in South Carolina, but how employed we are not informed. Before you receive this, it is probable the enemy will have penetrated to Fredericksburg, and have destroyed all the tobacco in their route. I beg to hear if we are to expect any assistance from the eastern confederates, or our allies. If you write, Geo. Nicholson, who is in Philadelphia, will give a ready conveyance to the letter. Jack, who is the only one of my family with me, joins in affectionate regards to Mrs. Bland, and Bob, with your sincere friend,

J. BANISTER.

I begged you, in my last, to send the newspapers.

---

#### ORIGINAL LETTERS.

*Letters from Baron Steuben, and others, to Colonel Josiah Parker, of Isle of Wight.*

[We publish here, with great pleasure, the following Letters from Baron Steuben, and others, to Colonel Josiah Parker, of Isle of Wight—a gallant and patriotic officer in the revolutionary war, and subsequently a member of Congress, for some years, from the district in which he resided,—as we have taken them from the originals obligingly lent to us for the purpose by L. C. P. Cowper, Esq., of Norfolk county. (a grand-son of the Colonel's,) who has them in his keeping. We think they must be read with lively interest for the notices which they furnish of the revolutionary movements of the period to which they refer, and also for the honorable testimony which they bear to the character and conduct of the worthy and distinguished gentleman to whom they are addressed.]

FROM BARON STEUBEN TO COL. JOSIAH PARKER.

PETERSRURGH, JAN. 13TH, 1781.

Sir,—Your letter of the 12th I have this moment recei-

ved. I am much obliged to you for all the steps you have taken hitherto. You mention your not having any command prevents you from executing what you would advise to be done. I hereby authorize you to assume the command of all the Militia and Volunteers assembled below—and to take such measures for opposing the Enemy as you shall deem to be for the publick good.

The Majority of the Troop that are assembled hereabouts, are encamped at Bland's Ordinary, where I join to-morrow myself,—and should the Enemy take possession of Portsmouth, or any other place below, not only the party under Col. Clark which is at Cabin Point, shall move downwards, but I shall march that way with all my force, and as you are acquainted with the Country thereabouts, I shall give you the command of the Troops which will be on the Lines.

I shall be glad you'd endeavour to embody a Troop of Militia Cavalry in the country where you are, as I have done here myself already.

It is of the highest importance I should as soon as possible be acquainted with the Enemy's farther intentions, whether they mean to take post below at Portsmouth, or thereabouts, or to proceed up the Potowmack in order to make an attempt on Fredericksburg, (which in my opinion is a very important object) or any where else—for should they extend up the Potowmack, and I should move any distance from the James River, (even two or three days march) it might delay my operations that way unnecessarily. I must therefore request that you will on the first intimation you obtain of their designs, inform me of it without the least delay.

I have just heard that there is a quantity of Artillery, and some ammunition (here some words illegible,) lying at South Quay,—If it is so, I request that you will take every

advantage in your power to have them removed, and at all events prevent them from being of any service to the enemy.

Inform me in your next whether the works the enemy put up the last *Invasion* at Portsmouth are dismantled or not? I am, Dear Colonel, with much esteem,

Your most obed't serv't,

STEUBEN, *Maj. Gen.*

---

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP AT PETERSBURG, }  
13TH JAN'Y, 1781. }

All the Militia and Volunteers in the Lower counties, are to put themselves under the immediate command of Colonel Josiah Parker.

STEUBEN, *Maj. Gen.*

---

By the express directions of the Hon'ble Major General the Baron de Steuben, Colonel Josiah Parker is authorized to collect the Militia of the Counties of Isle of Wight, Nansemond, Princess Ann, and Norfolk Counties, in such proportions, as he may see cause, and to arrange, officer, and Regiment them as he may think proper.

Colonel Willis will proceed with the light Infantry under him to Suffolk, and there abide by the orders which Colonel Parker will give him.

By order of Baron de Steuben.

RO. LAWSON, B. G. M.

---

FROM GEN. THOMAS NELSON, TO COL. JOSIAH PARKER.

ORANGE OLD COURT HOUSE, June 8th, 1781.

Dear Colonel,—By your letter of the 30th of last month to the Hon'ble Major Gen'l Marquis LaFayette, I find that the Lieutenants of the Counties adjacent to Portsmouth

have their doubts with respect to ordering their Militia into the field without particular orders from the Governor.

To prevent in future any inconveniences arising from such doubts, I do hereby empower you to call on the County Lieutenants of Norfolk, Princess Ann, Nansemond, Southampton, Isle of Wight and Surry, for as many Militia from those Countys as you can arm, observing to make the requisition in proportion to the numbers of the Militia in each County. These Militia, I desire you will take the Command of, and arrange them in such manner as you shall think most conducive to the interests of the Service.

This is all the commission I can at present send you, the Executive being at so great a distance from us as to put it out of my power to obtain a proper one for you. With respect to the disposition of these troops you will receive orders from the Marquis.

I enclose you a warrant for the purpose of impressing Horses, which I wish you to put into proper hands to execute. I am, dear Colonel,

Your most obedient servant,

THOS. NELSON, JR., B. G.

COLONEL JOSIAH PARKER, Smithfield.

---

FROM GEN. LAFAYETTE TO COL. PARKER.

RICHMOND, 13TH JULY, 1781.

Dear Sir,—I have received your favour of the 16th. Be assured I feel for the personal distresses you have experienced in consequence of your zeal in the service of your country. I shall always acknowledge them with pleasure, and I dare say they will not be suffered to pass unnoticed.

I am much obliged to you for the intelligence from Gen: Jones, and the particular account of the enemy's force and appropriation. Your situation has been delicate, but you;

must be sensible, that a reinforcement from this side was impracticable at this juncture. The enemy's command of the water gives them advantages which our expedients cannot counterbalance. Gen. Wayne and Gen'l Morgan, however, have crossed, and will endeavour to fall in with Tarleton, who, it is said, was to be at Petersburg last night. But this detachment can only be to you as a very distant support. I must not flatter you. You must rely for some time yet on that circumspection and activity which has heretofore marked the movements of your corps. You are acting the partizan, with a handful of men, against a large army, and will, of course, be directed by the principles which govern such corps.

Let me hear from you, as your intelligence must be important.

I am, dear sir,

Your obd't servant,

LAFAYETTE.

P. S.—I wish you to communicate with Gen. Gregory through the swamp (if practicable) for your mutual safety.

---

FROM GOVERNOR NELSON TO COL. JOSIAH PARKER,

*Commanding the Virginia Troops in Nansemond, &c., &c.*

RICHMOND, JULY 27, 1781.

*Dear Sir,—*—When your letter came to Richmond, I was absent, and it being mixed with many others which I had not time to look over, I did not know when Mr. Pierce went hence, that there was one from you.

The late very critical season of the year has prevented the Marquis from reinforcing you as could have been wished. I felt much for you and the country under your immediate Command, but Circumstances rendered support impracticable. Were the means of defending the Country equal to my Inclination to proteet it not a Spot should be

subject to British Depredations; but we must make use of the Abilities we have and lament that they are not more adequate to the Purpose. I am sincerely concerned for the unhappy Fate of Capt. Nott. He was a firm Whig, and an active spirited officer, whose death will be severely felt by the friends of America in that part of the Country. The villain who murdered him, will, I hope, meet with a Punishment equal to the horrid crime he has committed. By a Law passed the last Session of Assembly, the Commanding Officer was empowered to declare martial Law, agreeably to the Continental Articles of War, within 20 miles of our Camp, and within the same distance of the Enemy's. The Marquis was furnished with this law, and proclaimed it in General Orders at his Camp, and I expected, had extended his orders to the different Camps. Butler clearly is subject to the Penalties inflicted by that Law, to which you are referred, and for a copy of which I shall apply to the Marquis, as also, for his General Orders, which shall be transmitted to you. I am well pleased with your answer to the feeble menaces of the Enemy respecting Butler. Pray send me the names of the disaffected in the Counties below, that proper measures may be adopted to prevent their doing future Injuries to the State.

The Commissary General will be directed to pay proper attention to your troops, to keep them well supplied with Provisions. I approve much of Mr. Pierce to act in the Department of Commissary and will recommend him, but we must have one Principal to look to, and he has hitherto made the appointments. As soon as we can procure a Supply of money from Charlottesville, from whence we have not yet removed the Treasury, your Quar. Master shall be supplied with a Sum for current Expenses.

Your letter of the 24th was delivered to me yesterday evening by Capt. Brown. I am greatly concerned for your

losses this Invasion, and am sorry to hear that you propose leaving us. Much, however, as I wish you to continue in the Field, I cannot insist on a measure that may so materially interfere with your private interest. At the same time, I assure you, that your Country will, in my opinion, very sensibly feel the want of your services.

I am, dear Sir, with great esteem,

Your obed't and very humble serv't,

THOS. NELSON.

*Note.—At this time Col. P. contemplated making a voyage to France in a Brig of which he was part owner, but considering he might be of service to his country, by retaining his command, he gave the command of the vessel to his brother Nathaniel Parker who was lost on his return. Col. P. continued in the service until after the siege of York notwithstanding his pecuniary difficulties, which had been caused by his efforts to serve his Country.*

C.

---

FROM GEN. LAFAYETTE TO COL. PARKER.

HEAD QUARTERS, 27TH JULY, 1781.

*Dear Sir,—I have your letter before me of the 24th.*

The deserters from your corps, or those who joined the enemy are punishable by the laws of war, more especially as martial law is declared. This is made to extend twenty miles from our camp and twenty from that of the enemy's. Every military crime within this circle is cognizable by our courts.

I am truly sensible of your services, and I am persuaded your country cannot be otherwise. As you give me time enough to write my letters, I shall trouble you with some to France.

There appears something mysterious in the delay of the Fleet in Hampton road. One would think they intended to take on board more troops,—and yet there are not appearances enough favorable of a general embarkation. Is

it not possible for you to find out what detains the fleet? and will it not be safe, to move nearer the enemy's lines to ascertain their intentions, and improve the opportunity of injuring them, should a general embarkation take place? This, however, does not seem probable from any intelligence I have yet received. But you will settle this matter, by sending proper persons into Portsmouth, to see what they are doing with their cannon and stores, &c.

When you find it necessary to retire, I dare say you will place things in such a train, that I shall be informed as usual. I shall however regret your absence. But before you go, I wish you to learn as much as possible on the points I have mentioned.

I am, dear Sir,

Your ob'dt and h'ble serv't,

LAFAYETTE.

---

FROM GEN. LAFAYETTE TO COL. PARKER.

MALVERN HILL, JULY 28TH, 1781.

*Dear Sir,—*I had the pleasure of writing to you yesterday, and will only add a request that a communication be opened with General Gregory, and his letters to me forwarded with the utmost dispatch.

Should the Enemy evacuate Portsmouth, a supposition to which I give little credit, you will to the best of your power improve the circumstance,—Should they attempt to go to Carolina by the Eastern side of the Dismal Swamp, you will try to help General Gregory in giving them annoyance.

At all events, my dear Sir, I most warmly and affectionately request you will remain with the command until the enemy's intentions are better understood. The moment this fleet sails, and we may ascertain what remains, I will

be able to determine my operations. Then, if necessary, you might leave your present command. Indeed, I do not refuse to grant your request. But though you are at liberty, I hope you will not determine to leave the Corps until we better know what is to be depended upon.

There will be a chain established between us, and I hope often to hear from you.

With the highest esteem I have the honor to be

Yours,

LAFAYETTE.

---

JOHN LEWIS.

STAUNTON, VIRGINIA, 1851.

*Dear Sir,—*In examining recently a dusty assortment of old papers belonging to my father, the late John H. Peyton, I accidentally found several documents of a highly interesting character, which will throw considerable light upon several portions of our early history, heretofore involved in obscurity. Among them is the following tradition of the Lewis family, as related to him by Col. William I. Lewis, late of Campbell county, detailing the causes of the removal of John Lewis his grandfather, with his family from Ireland to Lewis' Creek, near Staunton, Augusta, which differs in one or two important particulars from that contained in Howe's Historical Collections of Virginia, and which for this reason I send you for publication in your Historical Register.

Very truly, &c.

JOHN L. PEYTON.

Wm. MAXWELL, Esq.

---

Col. Lewis stated that the account given by the "Son of Cornstalk," in his essays, of the native country and the causes of the removal of his family to the colony of Virginia, was incorrect. That the true history of the matter, as he had obtained it from his father, the late William Lewis,

of the Sweet Springs, who died in the year 1812, at the age of 85 years, and long after Col. Wm. I. Lewis had arrived at manhood, was this.

John Lewis, his grandfather, was a native of Ireland, and was descended of French protestant ancestors who emigrated from France to Ireland in 1685, at the revocation of the edict of Nantz, to avoid the persecutions to which the Protestants, to which sect of religion they belonged, were subjected during the reign of Louis XIV. John Lewis intermarried with Margaret Lynn also a native of Ireland, but descended of Scottish ancestors—the Lynns of Lock Lynn, so famous in Scottish clan legends. John Lewis, in Ireland, occupied a respectable position in what is there called the middle class of society. He was the holder of a freehold lease for three lives, upon a valuable farm in the county of Donegal and province of Ulster, obtained upon equal terms and fair equivalents from one of the Irish nobility, who was an upright and honorable man, and the owner of the reversion. This lease-hold estate, with his wife's marriage portion, enabled the young couple to commence life with flattering prospects—they were both remarkable for their industry, piety, and stern integrity—they prospered and were happy. Before the catastrophe occurred which completely destroyed the hopes of this once happy family in Ireland, and made them exiles from their native land, their affection was cemented by the birth of four sons, Samuel, Thomas, William and Andrew. About the period of the birth of their third son—the Lord from whom he had obtained his lease—a landlord beloved by his tenants and neighbours suddenly died, and his estates descended to his eldest son, a youth whose principles were directly the reverse of his father's. He was proud, profigate and extravagant—anticipating his income, he was always in debt and to meet his numerous engagements he

devised a variety of schemes, and among them one was to claim of his tenants a forfeiture of their leases upon some one of the numerous covenants inserted in instruments of the kind at that day. If they agreed to increase their rents the alleged forfeiture was waived—if they refused they were threatened with a long, tedious and expensive law suit. Many of his tenants submitted to this injustice and raised their rents rather than be involved, even with justice on their side, in a legal controversy with a rich and powerful adversary who could in this country, under these circumstances, devise ways and means to harass, persecute and impoverish one in moderate circumstances. Lewis, however, was a different man from any who thus tamely submitted to wrong. By industry and skill he had greatly improved his property, his rent had been punctually paid, and all the covenants of his lease had been complied with faithfully. To him, after seeing all the others, the agent of the young Lord came, with his unjust demands. Lewis peremptorily dismissed him from his presence ; and determined to make an effort to rescue his family from this threatened injustice, by a personal interview with the young Lord, who Lewis imagined would scarcely have the hardihood to insist before his face upon the iniquitous terms proposed by his agent. Accordingly he visited the castle of the young Lord. A porter announced his name. At the time the young Lord was engaged in his revels over the bottle with some of his companions of similar taste and habits. As soon as the name of Lewis was announced, he recognized the only one of his tenants who had resisted his demands, and directed the porter to order him off. When the porter delivered his Lord's order, Lewis resolved at every hazard to see him. Accordingly, he walked into the presence of the company—the porter not having the temerity to stand in his way.Flushed with wine, the whole

company rose to resent the insult, and expel the intruder from the room. But there was something in Lewis' manner that sobered them in a moment, and instead of advancing they seemed fixed to their places, and for a moment there was perfect silence; when Lewis calmly observed, "I came here with no design to insult or injure any one, but to remonstrate in person to your Lordship against threatened injustice, and thus to avert from my family ruin; in such a cause I have not regarded ordinary forms or ceremonies, and I warn you gentlemen to be cautious how you deal with a desperate man."

This short address, connected with the firm and energetic tone of its delivery, apparently stupefied the company—silence ensuing, Lewis embraced it to address himself particularly in the following words to the young Lord: "Your much respected father granted me the lease-hold estate I now possess. I have regularly paid my rents and have faithfully complied with all the covenants of the lease. I have a wife and three infant children whose happiness, comfort and support depend in a great degree upon the enjoyment of this property, and yet I am told by your agent that I can no longer hold it without a base surrender of my rights to your rapacity. Sir, I wish to learn from your lips whether or not you really meditate such injustice, such cruelty as the terms mentioned by your agent indicate, and I beg you before pursuing such a course to reconsider this matter coolly and dispassionately, or you ruin me and disgrace yourself." By the time this address was closed, the young Lord seemed to have recovered partially, (in which he was greatly assisted by several heavy libations of wine,) from the effects produced by the sudden, solemn and impressive manner of his injured tenant. He began to ejaculate—leave me—leave me—you rebel, you villain. To this abuse, Lewis replied calmly as follows: "Sir, you may

save yourself this useless ebullition of passion. It is extremely silly and ridiculous. I have effected the object of my visit. I have satisfied my mind, and have nothing more to say. I shall no longer disturb you with my presence."

Upon which he retired from the room, apparently unmoved by the volley of abuse that broke forth from the young Lord and his drunken comrades, as soon as he had turned his back.

After they had recovered from the magical effect which the calm resolution and stern countenance of Lewis produced, they descended upon what they called the insolence of his manner, and the mock defiance of his speech—with all the false views which aristocratic pride, excited by the fumes of wine, in a monarchical government, were so well calculated to inspire. During the evening the rash purpose was formed of dispossessing Lewis by force. Accordingly on the next day the young Lord, without any legal authority whatever, proceeded at the head of his guests and domestics to oust Lewis by force off his farm. Lewis saw the approach of the hostile array, and conjectured the object of the demonstration. He had no arms, but a *shelalah*, a weapon in possession of every Irish farmer at that period. Nor was there any one at his house, but a brother confined to bed by disease, his wife and three infant children; yet he resolved to resist the lawless band and closed his door. The young Lord on reaching the house demanded admittance, which not being granted, the posse attacked the house, and after being foiled in several attempts to break down the door or to affect in other ways an entrance, one of the party introduced the muzzle of a musket through an aperture in the wall and discharged its contents—a bullet and three buckshot—upon those within. Lewis' sick brother was mortally wounded, and one of the shot passed through his wife's hand. Lewis, who had up to this time

acted on the defensive, seeing the blood stream from the hand of his wife, and his expiring brother weltering in his blood, became enraged—furious, and, seizing his *shelalah*, he rushed from the cottage, determined to avenge the wrong, and to sell his life as dearly as possible. The first person he encountered was the young Lord, whom he despatched at a single blow, cleaving in twain his skull, and scattering his brain upon himself and the posse. The next person he met was the steward, who shared the fate of his master, rushing then upon the posse, stupified at the ungovernable ardour and fury of Lewis' manner, and the death of two of their party, they had scarcely time to save themselves as they did by throwing away their arms and flying. This awful occurrence brought the affairs of Lewis in Ireland to a crisis. Though he had violated no law, human or divine, though he had acted strictly in self defence against lawless power and oppression, yet the occurrence took place in a monarchical government whose policy it is to preserve a difference in the ranks of society: One of the nobility had been slain by one of his tenants. The connections of the young Lord were rich and powerful—those of Lewis poor and humble; with such fearful odds, it was deemed rash and unwise that Lewis should, even with law and justice on his side, surrender himself to the officers of the law. It was consequently determined that he should proceed on that evening, disguised in a female's dress, to the nearest sea-port, and take shipping for Oporto in Portugal, where a brother of his wife was established in merchandize. Luckily he met a vessel just ready to sail from the bay of Donegal, in which he took passage. After various adventures, for the ship was not bound for Portugal, in different countries, he arrived at Oporto, in the year 1729.

Upon his arrival there, he was advised by his brother-in-

law, in order to elude the vigilance of his enemies, to proceed to Philadelphia, in Pennsylvania, and there to await the arrival of his family, which he learned was in good health, and which his brother-in-law undertook to remove to America.

Lewis, following this advice, proceeded at once to Philadelphia. In a year his family joined him, and hearing from them that the most industrious efforts were made by the friends of the young Lord to discover the country to which he had fled, he determined to penetrate deep into the American forest. He moved then immediately from Philadelphia to Lancaster, and there spent the winter of 1731 and 1732, and in the summer of 1732 he removed to the place near Staunton, in the county of Augusta, Virginia, now called "Bellefonte," the residence of Col. D. W. Patterson, where he settled, raised his family, conquered the country from the Indians, and amassed a large fortune.

At the time he settled at this place, Augusta county was not formed. The country was in the possession of the Indians, and Staunton was not known. After establishing himself here, his family was a nucleus for new settlers from the East side of the Blue Ridge, and Ireland, and the number had so increased by 1745, that the county of Augusta was organized, when John Lewis was appointed a magistrate, and assisted in the organization: John Madison was appointed county clerk, and Thomas Lewis, a son of Jno. Lewis, was appointed county surveyor.

---

### HUMILITY.

True humility, the basis of the Christian system, is the low, but deep and firm, foundation of all real virtue.

*Edmund Burke.*

### BRADDOCK'S SASH.

[We copy the following curious and interesting statement concerning General Braddock's Sash from De Hass's History of the West, recently published. See the work, page 129, in note.]

The identical sash worn by Braddock at the time of his defeat, and in which he was borne from the field bleeding and dying, recently passed into the hands of one of America's greatest and most successful generals.

It appears that the sash referred to, some years since became the property of a gentleman at New Orleans.

After the brilliant achievement on the Rio Grande in 1846, the owner of the relic forwarded it to Genl. Gaines, with a request that it might be presented to the officer who most distinguished himself on that occasion. The old general promptly sent it by special messenger, to the Commander-in-Chief.

The person who bore it, thus speaks of the presentation and interview. "General Taylor took the sash and examined it attentively. It was of unusual size, being quite as large, when extended, as a common hammock. In the meshes of the splendid red silk that composed it, was the date of its manufacture, '1707,' and although it was one hundred and forty years old, save where the dark spots, that were stained with the blood of the hero who wore it, it glistened as brightly as if it had just come from the loom.

Upon the unusual size of the sash being noticed, Gen. Worth, who had joined the party in the tent, mentioned that such was the old-fashioned style; and that the soldier's sash was intended to carry, if necessary, the wearer from off the field of battle. It was mentioned in the conversation, that after Gen. Ripley was wounded at Lundy's Lane,

his sash, similar in form, was used as a hammock to bear him from the field, and that in it he was carried several miles, his body swaying to and fro between the horses, to which the ends of the sash were securely fastened. To a wounded soldier, no conveyance could be more grateful, or more appropriate.

Gen. Taylor broke the silent admiration, by saying he would not receive the sash. Upon our expressing surprise, he continued, that he did not think he should receive presents until the campaign, so far as he was concerned, was finished. He elaborated on the impropriety of naming children after living men, fearing lest the thus honored might disgrace their namesakes. We urged his acceptance of the present; and he said, finally, that "he would put it carefully away in his military chest, and if he thought he deserved so great a compliment, at the end of the campaign, he would acknowledge the receipt."

The stirring events that have transpired since he made that remark, have added the laurels of Monterey to those he then wore; and the world, as well as the donors of that sash, will insist upon his acceptance of it.

Since writing the above, the old chieftain himself has passed from the living to the dead. He died—a singular coincidence, on the anniversary of that terrible event—the defeat of Braddock. But a few weeks previous to his death, the author, then on a visit to Washington, freely conversed with the distinguished chieftain upon the very subject about which we have been writing. He said, that the sash referred to, was still in his possession, and at any time we desired it, would have it shown. Knowing that matters of state pressed heavily upon him, we did not ask it at that time; and thus, perhaps, the opportunity has been lost forever;—certainly deprived of one of its most interesting features—to be seen in the hands of General Taylor. Dur-

ing the interview referred to, he spoke much and frequently of Washington's early operations in the west, and inquired whether any of the remains of Fort Necessity could be seen.

---

### SKETCHES OF STAUNTON AND LEXINGTON.

[We take the following light and graphical sketches of two of our most interesting towns—Staunton and Lexington—from some pleasant papers entitled "Wayside Sketches from Virginia," which have recently appeared in the New York Observer, and which we should like to transfer entire to our pages;—but these extracts must suffice.]

#### STAUNTON.

Having been long a thoroughfare for travel, Staunton is the most prominent point in a journey through central Virginia. It is a convenient resting-place, and offers the attractions of an excellent hotel, under the management of those who know how to show to strangers a kind hand, and a warm heart. A day or two may be spent with great interest here, in visiting the Western Lunatic Asylum, one of the most comfortable and best ordered establishments of the kind in the country; or in witnessing the very entertaining and affecting exhibitions at the Institutions for the Blind, and Deaf and Dumb, which are also situated here. Among all the similar Institutions, it has been my privilege to witness in other portions of the country, I have seen none under better management, or apparently more efficiently doing their heaven-like work for the relief of the most afflicted members of our common humanity. Dr. Stribling, Dr. Merrilat, and the Rev. Mr. Tyler, the gentle-

men respectively in charge of these invaluable Institutions, deserve well of the people of this great State, and of their race, for the skill, industry, and success with which they have devoted themselves to the important interests of which they are in charge. Who could have looked upon the many victims of insanity who have returned from that Asylum in their right minds; or upon the sparkling faces of those who with finger and gesture, are speaking a language their ears refuse to hear, and their lips to utter, or upon those others who with sightless orbs must wander in darkness through the world, but yet who can touch their ponderous tomes, and tell the story recorded on their pages, or pour from those instruments and voices such delicious music,—who can look on such triumphs of humanity as this, and not thank the Providence who has so kindly provided for the relief to these afflicted ones, and thank the men who have been made the instruments of such blessed results?

Here too in Staunton are fine schools; a stately Female Academy under Episcopal patronage, stands on an eminence at one extent of the town, and alongside the Presbyterian church is another under the care of Presbyterians; and not far off is the handsome parsonage belonging to the same denomination, and inhabited by the pastor, the Rev. Benjamin M. Smith, one of the most prominent ministers in the Synod. If there were time too, we might make the acquaintance of some of the gentlemen at the bar for whom Staunton has so long been celebrated,—one of the most distinguished of whom now holds a seat in the cabinet, as Secretary of the Interior; or if more at leisure, we might go a few miles into the country to gather up some of the many traditions about the Rev. Conrad Speece, D. D., that giant in frame and in theology, who so often entertained and delighted Virginians by his great thoughts poured forth

in deep, ponderous tones, and whose dust now sleeps beside that rural stone church where he so long labored for his Master; but we must bid adieu to this town of asylums, and pursue our journey to Lexington, "the Athens of Western Virginia," lying some thirty-five miles distant.

#### LEXINGTON.

Few strangers, who have tarried even for a day in Lexington, have failed to carry away vivid and pleasant remembrances of its picturesque situation, and its intelligent and hospitable society. Had its early settlers made broad its main street, and arranged the lots so that trees and shrubbery might have embosomed its houses, Lexington would, indeed, have been a gem in this great Valley of Virginia. As it is, the fine hills which rise on every hand, and sweep away so gracefully, are adorned by modern taste and architecture beyond most villages. Looking from the heights near Governor McDowell's, few finer subjects can be found for an artist's pencil than the well built village. The long, graceful crescent of hills, topped with handsome private residences, a fine Female Academy, the colomades of Washington College, and the castle like Military Institute, with the Jump, North, and House Mountains as a background, and in the interminating forests the ivy-covered ruin of "Liberty Hall Academy." Standing on this same spot a few years since just after having finished a European tour, with a friend who had recently returned from the Mediterranean, we both concluded that this beautiful panorama lacked nothing but a sheet of water to make it compare favorably with the most renowned scenes we had met with in our foreign travels.

That old, ivy-covered stone ruin is not only a most striking feature in this picture, but has associated with it much

that is interesting, because of its connection with names honored in the church and the country. Liberty Hall Academy—now Washington College—was established in the early settlement of this Valley, by the substantial Scotch Irish population, who had brought hither with them their love of education as well as their devotion to their peculiar religious principles. Here the excellent and too little remembered William Graham taught. Here Drs. Baxter, Speece, Alexander and others, whom the church has delighted to honor, received the training which fitted them for their subsequent eminence and usefulness. More imposing structures have succeeded this old Academy, whose walls alone were left from the ravages of the fire by which it was consumed, but nobler names will never be given to the church than those furnished by Liberty Hall.

Washington College, which has grown from this scion derives its present name from the illustrious father of his country, from whom it received a liberal donation. Subsequent gifts from an eccentric bachelor, who resided in the vicinity, and from the Cincinnati Society of the Revolution, have made this one of the best endowed institutions in the South. Dr. Baxter, Dr. Marshall, brother of the late eminent Chief Justice, Prof. Vethake, Dr. Ruffner, and Dr. Junkin have successively occupied the Presidential chair. The prospects of the College are now encouraging, and with the various Presbyterian and Parochial Schools, as feeders, a large accession to its number of students is anticipated. It has done a most important work for the people of this Valley, and for the Presbyterian Church, and deserves to be liberally sustained by all Western Virginia.

The Military Institute, originally a State Arsenal, with a few soldiers to take charge of the arms there deposited, has within a few years been changed into a literary institution under military discipline, on the model of West Point,

and has at once attained great popularity. The necessity and expediency of all this military training may perhaps be questioned; but at present the Institute finds great favor—always commanding as many cadets as it has had room for, and having recently secured an appropriation from the State Legislature, with which they are erecting a pile of buildings unsurpassed in the country, and designed to accommodate three hundred pupils. The new buildings make really quite a castle, and the style of architecture, with its towers and battlements, is strikingly appropriate to this broken and picturesque country.

Add to these two institutions, the "Ann Smith Academy," so called after a gifted English lady, by whom it was founded, originally the pioneer of female education in Virginia, and your readers will not wonder at the character for intelligence which has always been attached to this beautiful village, giving to it the honored appellation of the "Athens of Western Virginia."

Amidst the numerous Presbyterian Churches planted by the early Scotch-Irish people of this Valley, this at Lexington has always been among the most prominent. For more than thirty years it enjoyed the ministry of Dr. Geo. A. Baxter, who was also during a large portion of the time President of the College. His latter years were spent in the Professorship of Theology at the Union Theological Seminary of Virginia, as successor of Dr. Jno. H. Rice, near whose dust and that of James Brainerd Taylor, his mortal remains now repose.

The Rev. Wm. S. White, D. D., author of that popular little work, the "African Preacher," is the present most acceptable, efficient and successful pastor of this much favored church. A new Grecian temple has succeeded to the old unshapely pile which used to echo to the sublime eloquence of Baxter, and a sweet Gothic parsonage—a pat-

tern for all rural parsonages—furnishes a delightful home for the pastor.

---

### A PAPER OF.....TOBACCO.

We find a lively passage on tobacco in the pleasant new book by Alphonse Karr. It must be borne in mind that, in France, tobacco is a monopoly—and a very productive one—in the hands of government:—

"There is a family of poisonous plants, amongst which we may notice the henbane, the datura stramonium, and the tobacco plant. The tobacco plant is perhaps a little less poisonous than the datura, but it is more so than the henbane, which is a violent poison. Here is a tobacco plant—as fine a plant as you can wish to see. It grows to the height of six feet; and from the centre of a tuft of leaves, of a beautiful green, shoot out elegant and graceful clusters of pink flowers.

"For a long while the tobacco plant grew unknown and solitary in the wilds of America. The savage to whom we had given brandy gave us in exchange tobacco, with the smoke of which they used to intoxicate themselves on grand occasions. The intercourse between the two worlds began by this amiable interchange of poisons.

"Those who first thought of putting tobacco dust up their noses were first laughed at, and then persecuted more or less. James I., of England, wrote against snuff-takers a book entitled *Misocapnos*. Some years later, Pope Urban VIII. excommunicated all persons who took snuff in churches. The Empress Elizabeth thought it necessary to add something to the penalty of excommunication pronounced against those who used the black dust during divine service, and authorised the beadles to confiscate the snuff-boxes to their own use. Amurath IV. forbade the use of snuff under pain of having the nose cut off.

"No useful plant could have withstood such attacks. If before this invention a man had been found to say, Let us seek the means of filling the coffers of the state by a voluntary tax; let us set about selling something which every

body will like to do without. In America there is a plant essentially poisonous; if from its leaves you extract an empyreumatic oil, a single drop of it will cause an animal to die in horrible convulsions. Suppose we offer this plant for sale chopped up or reduced to a powder. We will sell it very dear, and tell people to stuff the powder up their noses.

“ ‘ That is to say, I suppose, you will force them to do so by law?’

“ ‘ Not a bit of it. I spoke of a voluntary tax. As to the portion we chop up, we will tell them to inhale it, and swallow a little of the smoke from it besides.’

“ ‘ But it will kill them.’

“ ‘ No ; they will become rather pale, perhaps feel giddy, spit blood, and suffer from colics, or have pains in the chest—that’s all. Besides, you know, although it has been often said that habit is second nature, people are not yet aware how completely man resembles the knife, of which the blade first and then the handle had been changed two or three times. In man there is no nature left—nothing but habit remains. People will become like Mithridates, who had learnt to live on poisons.

“ ‘ The first time that a man will smoke he will feel sickness, nausea, giddiness, and colics ; but that will go off by degrees, and in time he will get so accustomed to it, that he will only feel such symptoms now and then—when he smokes tobacco that is bad, or too strong—or when he is not well, and in five or six other cases. Those who take it in powder will sneeze, have a disagreeable smell, lose the sense of smelling, and establish in their nose a sort of perpetual blister.’

“ ‘ Then, I suppose it smells very nice.’

“ ‘ Quite the reverse. It has a very unpleasant smell ; but, as I said, we’ll sell it very dear, and reserve to ourselves the monopoly of it.’

“ ‘ My good friend,’ one would have said to any one absurd enough to hold a similar language, ‘ nobody will envy you the privilege of selling a weed that no one will care to buy. You might as well open a shop and write on it : Kicks sold here ; or, Such-a-one sells blows, wholesale and retail. You will find as many customers as for your poisonous weed.’

"Well! who would have believed that the first speaker was right, and that the tobacco speculation would answer perfectly! The kings of France have written no satires against snuff, have had no noses cut off, no snuff-boxes confiscated. Far from it. They have sold tobacco, laid an impost on noses, and given snuff-boxes to poets with their portraits on the lid, and diamonds all round. This little trade has brought them in I don't know how many millions a-year. The potato was far more difficult to popularize, and has still some adversaries."—*Inter. Mag.*

---

#### DE HASS'S HISTORY OF WESTERN VIRGINIA.

**History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia; Embracing an Account of the Various Expeditions in the West, Previous to 1795: also Biographical Notices of Col. Ebenezer Zane, and other distinguished Actors in our Border Wars.** By Wills De Hass, Corresponding Member of the Maryland and New York Historical Societies. Wheeling: H. Hoblitzell: 1 vol., 8vo. pp. 416. 1851.

This is a lively and agreeable book, and, it would seem, reasonably garnished with genuine historic lore. It might appear, indeed, at first sight, to be a mere *rehashment* of the previous works of Doddridge, Withers, Kercheval and some others, upon the same subject; but it is really a good deal more. We are assured at least by the author himself, that "in the preparation of this volume, he has laboured to present not a mere compilation of facts, but a history drawn from sources original and reliable. To accomplish this, the very best means," he tells us, "have been adopted; public documents searched, private records examined, and the living witnesses who still linger among us,—sole depositaries of many historical facts, without which our annals would be incomplete, personally consulted. The labor," he adds, "has been difficult, annoying and expensive, as much

of it could not be performed without considerable personal inconvenience." This statement, we suppose, is substantially true; and indeed we see the traces of inquisitive research on the face of some of the narratives, that do equal credit to our author's industry and intelligence. After all, however, we apprehend, that there are many errors, old and new, in the work, which may require to be overhauled and corrected. Some of these, indeed, we see, are patent and glaring enough, and others we suppose are latent, or may be lurking in places which we have not explored. Wherefore, we would say *caveat emptor*—or rather *lector*,—for we really wish that the work may have a rapid sale, and wide popularity which it well deserves in spite of its defects. These, in fact, are much more than compensated by its various merits. Among these, we may mention that the stories of border warfare between the Indians and the first settlers of the West, are striking and interesting in a high degree, and some of the single combats between the chiefs on both sides are more picturesque and exciting than any which Homer has given us in the battles of his heroes in the Iliad. We cannot say, indeed, that such things are particularly pleasant to our private fancy; but they serve, as Bayle says, to enlarge our knowledge of human nature, and, in the present case, they make us better acquainted with the difficulties and dangers which beset the path of the brave men—and well-matched women—who first enlarged the bounds of our republic towards the setting sun.

We will only add, that though our author's style is not always exactly chaste or correct, there is yet a wild flavor about it that makes it somewhat piquant even to our classical taste.

---

#### PRACTICAL ABILITY

The main ingredients of practical ability, are requisite knowledge and cultivated faculties; but of the two the latter is by far the chief. A man of well-improved faculties, has the command of another's knowledge. A man without them, has not the command of his own.—*Quart. Rev.*

## KENNEDY'S SWALLOW BARN.

**Swallow Barn ; or, a Sojourn in the Old Dominion.** By J. P. Kennedy. Revised edition. With twenty illustrations by Strother. Putnam.

[We remember reading this book when it first came out, some twenty years ago, or more, with considerable interest, and thinking it a very pleasant production to while away a vacant hour withal. We shall be pleased, of course, to look into it again, as soon as we can find a little leisure for the purpose. In the mean time, we take the following brief notice of it from the *Literary World*, which we dare say is all fair.]

Swallow Barn is such another reproduction of the life of Old Virginia as Bracebridge Hall is of the cheerful Old England. Both we fear are pictures of fading and half forgotten existences; but they will remain happy types of the minds of their respective authors, genial, graceful views of human nature and social life, ideals which, even in the most troubulous times, will be always more or less realized—for the heart will always answer to scenes of quiet and friendship, traits of domestic happiness, and carefully nurtured home humors. Mr. Kennedy drew such a picture of life some twenty years ago in his Swallow Barn. He intimates to us now in the preface to the new edition of the work, that all this romance of the Old Dominion is becoming traditional. It is doubtless so, and much to be regretted is the fact of the changes coming over our old national manners of the era of the Revolution; but we have the guarantee in the favorable reception of works of this class that the spirit is not extinct. Sure we are that what was amiable and happy in those old times will be reproduced again in new and stranger forms, perhaps, but in the ancient vitality.

Mr. Kennedy's book is and will remain a favorite picture of the South. Its very languor is characteristic of the topic. You have no keen sensations or closely-packed energetic writing, but a leisurely induction of incident and anecdote. There is time enough before us all: "old Virginia never tires;" and of a long summer afternoon or winter's fireside, Swallow Barn may be safely entertained as among the most cheerful of companions. Its sketches are commonly of

the Irvingesque type, amiable in temper, but not without an occasional touch of humorous satire to relieve them from the insipidity of dull eulogy.

Of the illustrations we can say they are additions to the work, on a favorite theory of our own that any pictures help the imagination.

---

### THE LINDEN LEAF.

Sweet Leaf of the Linden, that borne on the stream,  
Art passing away with the sun's setting beam,  
Ah why didst thou leave that fair tree on the hill  
That bore thee so bravely and cherished thee still ;  
And the light rustling leaves too, a musical throng,  
That danced in wild glee to the mocking-bird's song ?  
And thou wert as airy and gladsome as they,  
Until that young Zephyrus stole thee away.  
Ah why didst thou let that false, flattering wind,  
Persuade thee to leave all thy kindred behind ;  
The fond mother tree that remembers thee yet,  
And the sweet sister leaves that can never forget ;  
To wander with him—though thou knewest not where ;  
But to pine and consume in a green-yellow care !  
And where is he now, that gay, volatile breeze ?  
O playing with all the fresh leaves on the trees ;  
And whispering to them the same fanciful tale  
That he knows, the sly spirit, will always prevail.  
And what cares he now for the credulous leaf  
That he lured, and has left in disconsolate grief ?  
Ah ! what cares he now for her desolate state ?  
Or what will he care for her piteous fate ?  
And what shall that be ? But thou needst not reply ;  
For what can it be but to wither and die.

IGNOTUS.

## Various Intelligence.

### THE CONVENTION.

This body adjourned on the 1st of August last, after a session of eight months, having at length succeeded in forming the plan of a Constitution which is to be submitted to the people of the State for adoption or rejection, on the 4th Thursday in this month, the 23rd inst. We note some of its leading features as follows:

Every free white male citizen of the age of 21 years, who has resided two years in the State, and one year in the county, city, or town where he offers his vote, shall have the right of suffrage.

The General Assembly shall consist of a House of Delegates of 152 members, to be chosen biennially, and a Senate of 50, chosen for four years, and apportioned among the different sections of the State by an arrangement (the result of a compromise) which gives a majority of 14 to the West in the former body, and of 10 to the East in the latter. Bills and resolutions may originate in either house.

No session of the General Assembly, after [the first under this constitution, shall continue longer than ninety days, without the concurrence of three-fifths of the members elected to each house, in which case, the session may be extended for a further period, not exceeding thirty days.

The Governor shall be chosen by popular vote, for four years, and shall be ineligible for a succeeding term, and to any other office during the period of his service.

A Lieutenant Governor shall be elected at the same time, and for the same term as the Governor: he shall be president of the Senate, but shall have no vote in the body.

A Secretary of the Commonwealth, Treasurer, and an Auditor of Public Accounts shall be elected by the joint votes of the two houses of the General Assembly, and continue in office for the term of two years, unless sooner removed.

For the Judiciary department, there shall be a Supreme Court of Appeals, District Courts, and Circuit Courts; the jurisdiction of which tribunals, and the judges thereof, except so far as the same is conferred by the constitution, shall be regulated by law.

The judges for these courts shall be elected, in the sections, (five in number,) by the voters therein, five to form the Court of Appeals, to hold office for twelve years; and in the circuits,

(twenty-one in number,) by the voters therein, twenty-one, to form the Circuit and District Courts; holding office for eight years.

There shall be a County Court in each county with the same jurisdiction as that of the existing County Courts, except as far as it is modified by this constitution, or may be changed by law.

At every election of a Governor, an Attorney General shall be elected by the voters of the Commonwealth, for the term of four years.

Taxation shall be *ad valorem*; slaves under twelve years exempt, those over that age to be taxed for an amount not exceeding that levied upon 300 acres of land; white males to pay a capitation tax equal to that upon 200 acres of land; one half of which shall be appropriated to primary education; incomes, salaries, and licenses may be taxed at the pleasure of the Legislature.

The liability to the State of any incorporated company can not be released.

The credit of the State can not be pledged for the debt of any corporation.

Lotteries are prohibited.

Divorces may be granted by the court, as shall be provided by law.

Laws shall be passed for the registration of voters, and of marriages, births and deaths, of both whites and blacks, and for taking a census of the State at intervals of five years from the date of the United States census.

Laws may be passed disqualifying those taking part in a duel, either as principals or seconds, from holding any office whatsoever of trust or emolument under the Commonwealth; but no such law shall have any retrospective action.

Laws may be passed providing for the relief of the Commonwealth from the free colored population, by removal or otherwise.

Emancipated slaves can not remain more than twelve months in the Commonwealth, under penalty of being again reduced to slavery.

There shall be set apart annually, from the accruing revenue, a sum equal to seven per cent. of the State debt existing on the first day of January, 1852. The fund thus set apart shall be called the Sinking Fund, and shall be applied to the payment of the interest of the State debt, and the principal of such part as may be redeemable.

Whenever, after the said first day of January a debt shall be contracted by the Commonwealth, there shall be set apart in like manner, annually, for thirty-four years, a sum exceeding by one per cent. the aggregate annual interest agreed to be paid

thereon, at the time contracted, which sum shall be part of the Sinking Fund, and shall be applied in the manner before directed.

This plan of a new Constitution was not passed by the Convention with entire unanimity; but only by a vote of 75 to 33. It seems to be taken for granted, however, on all sides, that it will be adopted by the people, by a very large majority. And indeed the Convention seems to have forestalled this result by determining that it may be voted for or against, not merely by their constituents, but by all the new voters on whom it proposes to confer the right of suffrage after its adoption.

---

### THE LATE GOVERNOR McDOWELL.

The Hon. James McDowell, sometime Governor of our State, and subsequently a member of Congress, died at his residence in Lexington, on the 24th of August last, in the 56th year of his age.

Governor McD. was born in Lexington some time about the year 1795, and, in early youth, acquired the elements of a liberal education at Washington College in that place. Thence he afterwards repaired to Yale, and subsequently to Princeton, where he finished his college course, with distinction, in 1816. Returning to his native town, he continued to pursue his studies, to store his mind with useful knowledge, and to cultivate his talents with assiduous care.

Thus qualified, his first appearance in public life was in 1830, when he came into the House of Delegates, (the first under the new constitution,) where he was highly respected, but was not immediately distinguished among the lights of the hall at that period. In the following year, however, 1832, he *came out* with great eclat in the famous debate on the subject of slavery, (kindled by the then recent insurrection in Southampton,) and was thenceforth always recognised as one of the most able and eloquent speakers in the House. He had not, indeed, the readiness or tact of a prompt debater, and was understood to be rather slow and laborious in his preparations; but he spoke always in a handsome flowing style, and with great weight and effect.

Increasing in public estimation, in 1832, he was elected by the Legislature Governor of the Commonwealth; and discharged the duties of the office for his term of three years, with a dignity and propriety that seemed to shed new lustre on the chair of state, as well as on himself.

Retiring from this post to private life, he was soon afterwards elected a member of Congress for the district in which he re-

sided, and held his position there until the end of the last session, when he went out of course, but was still before the people, and would no doubt have been returned again. In the House, he was not perhaps exactly in his proper element. (as he would have been in the Senate,) but he acquired great influence and reputation, by the gravity and moderation of his course, and, more particularly, by his wise and cordial support of those measures which have saved and strengthened our union, and by a memorable speech which, under peculiar circumstances, is said to have produced a finer and deeper impression than almost any other that was ever delivered on the floor.

For his character, the basis of all his worth was no doubt that firm religious principle which he possessed and practised upon with a uniformity and consistency that adorned his public, as well as his private life. Guided always by conscience, and aiming always to do right, his whole course was as beautiful as it was brilliant, and we may well believe, what we are happy to learn, that his "end was peace."

---

### THE LATE PROFESSOR TUCKER.

Professor N. Beverley Tucker, sometime a Judge in Missouri, and subsequently Professor of Law in William & Mary College, died at Winchester on the 26th of August last, in the 68th year of his age. We take the following notice of him, (with some omissions,) from the International Magazine for this present month. "The subject of our notice was not inferior to the kinsman whose fame was so peculiar, in all the essentials of a high character and an exquisite genius. His writings, like the speeches of John Randolph, were distinguished by freedom, grace, wonderful raciness and spirit, and remarkable eloquence and point. He was the author of a series of lectures on Government—that of the United States in particular, in which he exhibits himself as a politician of the States Rights School, unbending and unyielding in his faith, and tenacious of its minutest points. They are beautifully written—are, in short, among the best specimens of political writing which we possess. Judge Tucker, (he was sometime on the bench in Missouri,) was the author of many other works which deserve to be better known. His province was fiction as well as politics, and he wrote poetry with singular vigor. He was the translator of Goethe's Iphigenia, which was published in the Southern Literary Messenger, and has left among other manuscripts, an original drama, entitled 'Viola,' written in blank verse. His novel of 'George Balcombe,' will be remembered by many readers, as a prose fiction at once highly interesting and well-written. His 'Partisan'

Leader,' another prose fiction in two volumes, is a political romance, embodying the Southern hostility to Mr. Van Buren's administration, and 'illustrating the tendencies of his party to a general usurpation of all the attributes of sovereign power.' His latest production, we believe, is a scathing criticism in the July issue of the Southern Quarterly Review, of Garland's Life of John Randolph, a work which he bitterly denounced. Like his half-brother, the orator of Roanoke, Judge Tucker was a person of intense feelings and great excitability, an eager impulse, and a keen power of sarcasm. He wrote with all the eloquence with which the latter spoke. His style is marked by great ease and freedom, by felicities of expression which give an epigrammatic point to his sentences, and by a sweetness and harmony of arrangement, which bestow music upon the ear without falling into monotony. Judge T. was a man of warm passions but noble nature; of powers of satire, but of benevolent heart. His last appearance in affairs was as a member of the Nashville Convention.

---

### COMMERCIAL CONVENTION.

This patriotic assemblage was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates on the 10th ult. The object of this meeting—to awaken public attention to the importance of bringing back our foreign trade, and fostering our own shipping interest—is worthy of all approbation, and we may hope that the resolutions adopted by the body, and the spirit kindled and diffused by its action, will have a salutary influence towards producing the most desirable result. We regret that we have no room to record the proceedings; but we may revert to the subject again.

---

### POLITICAL PREPARATIONS.

The Democratic Convention assembled at Staunton, on the 24th ult., anticipating the adoption of the new Constitution by the people, have nominated Joseph Johnson, of Harrison, for Governor; Shelton F. Leake, of Madison, for Lieut. Governor; and Willis P. Bocock, of Appomattox, for Attorney General.

The Whig Convention assembled at Charlottesville, on the 25th ult., for the same purpose, have nominated George W. Summers, of Kanawha, for Governor; Samuel Watts of Norfolk county, for Lieutenant Governor; and Sydney S. Baxter, of Richmond, for Attorney General.

## LIVES OF THE WESTERN PIONEERS.

For several years it has been known to many students of our early history, that Mr. Lyman C. Draper was devoting his time and estate, and faculties admirably trained for such pursuits, to the collection of whatever materials still exist for the illustration of the lives of the Western Pioneers. He has carefully explored all the valley of the Mississippi, under the most favorable auspices—by his intelligence and enthusiasm and large acquaintance with the most conspicuous people, commended to every family which was the repository of special traditions or of written documents—and he has succeeded in amassing a collection of MS. letters, narratives, and other papers, and of printed books, pamphlets, magazines, and journals, more extensive than is possessed by many of the state historical societies, while in character it is altogether and necessarily unique. He proposes soon to publish his first work, *The Life and Times of General George Rogers Clarke*, (whose papers have been long in his possession, and whose surviving Indian fighters and other associates he has personally visited), in two octavo volumes, to be followed by shorter historical memoirs of Colonel Daniel Boone, General Simon Kenton, General John Sevier of East Tennessee, General James Robertson, Captain Samuel Brady, Colonel William Crawford, the Wetzells, &c., &c. The field of his researches, it will be seen, embraces the entire sweep of the Mississippi, every streamlet flowing into which has been crimsoned with the blood of sanguinary conflicts, every sentinel mountain looking down to whose waves has been a witness of more terrible and strange vicissitudes and adventures than have been invented by all the romancers.\*—*Inter. Mag.*

\* Mr. D. however, in a letter to us, written since the date of the above article, intimates that he shall probably begin his publications with the Life and Adventures of Capt. Samuel Brady, and reserve the Memoir of General Clark for a later issue. We shall expect the appearance of this last work with some impatience, as we hope to read it with much pleasure.

## THE YACHT AMERICA.

Much excitement has been created in England by a match between the yacht America, owned by Mr. John C. Stevens, of New York, and the yacht Titania, and by other matches between the America and the most celebrated yachts in England, in all of which the America was successful. The America arrived out early in July. Hitherto the dozen or more yacht clubs in the United Kingdom had never dreamed of foreign competi-

tion. It was just known that there was an Imperial Yacht Club of St. Petersburg, maintained to encourage a nautical spirit among the nobility; and that owners of yachts at Rotterdam had enrolled themselves as the "Royal Netherlands Yacht Club;" but, till the America appeared, the few who were aware of the fact that there was a flourishing club at New York did not regard it as of the slightest consequence, or as at all likely to interfere with their monopoly of the most useful of sports. The few trial runs the America made after her arrival proved she was possessed of great speed, and that the owners were not so little justified as at first they had been thought in offering to back an untried vessel against any yacht in the English waters for the large sum of £10,000. As the day of the Royal Squadron's grand match drew near, the entries became numerous. In the memory of man Cowes never presented such an appearance as on the 22d of August. A large portion of the peerage and gentry of the United Kingdom had left their residences, and forsaken the sports of the moors, to witness the struggle. There must have been a hundred yachts lying at anchor in the roads; the beach was crowded, from Egypt to the piers; the esplanade in front of the Club thronged with ladies and gentlemen, and with the people inland, who came over in shoals, with wives, sons, and daughters, for the day. Eighteen yachts entered as competitors; the largest of which was a three-mast schooner, the Brilliant, 392 tons; and the smallest a cutter, Volante, 48 tons. Nine of the yachts were of above 100 tons, and nine were of less than 100 tons. The America's burden is 170 tons. The umpire in the case was Earl Wilton, and the triumph of the America complete. The "Cup of All Nations" was presented to Commodore Stephens and his brother, the owners of the America, after a dinner in the club-house that night. Mr. Abbot Lawrence was present, and acknowledged the compliments paid to this country. The yacht has since been sold to an English gentleman,—to be a model for British naval architects.

*Inter. Mag.*

---

### THE GRAND EXHIBITION.

We see by the papers that this highly important and interesting display of the industry of all nations was to close—and we may fairly presume has closed—about this time. Its effect on the public mind, especially in Europe, has no doubt been great and salutary, and its happy influence will continue for years and ages to come. We are pleased to learn that, after all, our own country did not come off so badly in the affair. There was indeed, it seems, at first, some disposition on the part of some of the leading London papers to cavil at our contributions to the

Exhibition; but even they have changed their tone for the better. We are particularly gratified to observe that the palm of useful inventions has been very fairly carried off by a citizen of our own State. Mr. McCormick's reaping machine has been acknowledged on all hands to bear the bell, and he is likely, we learn, to reap an ample harvest of profit as well as praise. We rejoice heartily in his success.

---

### RICHMOND ATHENÆUM.

We are happy to note here, that the Common Council of our city have passed an ordinance converting the Academy into an Athenæum—providing for the delivery of lectures—and assigning rooms in the building for the accommodation of the Richmond Library Company, and of our Virginia Historical Society, with an annual allowance of one hundred and fifty dollars to each, for the purchase of books. The scheme embraces also a provision for the education of the poor children of the corporation on a large and liberal scale. We regard this measure as highly honorable to the body, and as fairly promising to secure the most important results to our community, and to our whole State. We shall recur to the subject again.

---

### Miscellany.

#### IDLENESS, AND IDLERS.

Many are the men, besides musicians, who lose their time in keeping it, and beat it only to kill it; but as it is better to wear out than to rust out, so is even an idle occupation, preferable to idleness. Time is the material of life; to kill it, therefore, is *pro tanto* a moral suicide. Indisputable is the fact that such idlers do sometimes actually die of the *tedium vitæ* brought on by inoccupation, and I would respectfully submit that in these cases the coroner should be summoned, and a verdict be returned of *felo de se*. To bury them in a cross road, however, (after the provision of the English law,) would be inappropriate, since that locality is busy and bustling, and of service to the community. No, they should lie in a waste, for such they made of their

time, with the inscription, "Here sleeps one in death who never did any thing else in his lifetime, and who has now become what he always was—nothing." And over the remains of this human weed should wave the vegetable weed, "that rots itself at ease on Lethe's wharf," and poppies, and darnel, and rank fumiter, and slothful fungus; and, in order to show the cause of his death, his grave should be overrun with *idle thyme*.

---

### THE LYRE.

Perhaps the nearest approach to poetry that Swift ever made was in writing the following lines in praise of it.

Not empire to the rising sun,  
By valour, conduct, fortune won ;  
Not highest wisdom in debates  
For framing laws to govern States ;  
Not skill in sciences profound,  
So large to grasp the circle round,  
Such heavenly influence require,  
As how to strike the Muses' lyre.

---

### LINES TO A YOUNG LADY.

*With an Althea.*

Accept this althea, my dear,  
The fairest that Autumn bestows ;  
Had we met in the Spring of the year,  
I would have presented a rose.

But the flower of Love will not stay,  
When the season of Pleasure is past ;  
While Friendship's, still cheerful and gay,  
Shall bloom and be bright to the last.

*Baccalaureus.*



## WORDS WITHOUT DEEDS.

Ingenious words which do not spring from any earnest meaning, and are not to end in any action, are of all human products the plentifullest at present, and the most worthless—not to say (as we might) far worse than worthless, positively noxious, unwholesome in a high degree to every human virtue, and fast becoming a mere offence and affliction to all serious persons.”—*Carlyle.*

## TULIPS AND TWO-LIPS.

The Mania for *Tulips* has long passed away;  
But the passion for *Two-Lips* will never decay.

*Martial Minor.*

## YES AND NO.

*Advice to a Young Lady.*

Wouldst thou secure much happiness?  
Be careful how thou sayest “Yes:”  
Wouldst thou escape a deal of woe?  
Be wise and firm in saying “No.”

*Mentor.*

## TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We have received a valuable and interesting communication from our correspondent, Lyman C. Draper, Esq., on the subject of the Shawnee Expedition of 1756; but too late for our present number. It shall appear in our next.

With this number we close our fourth annual volume, and conclude what we may call the first series of our work. In continuing our journal another year, we shall probably conduct it on something of a new plan; or, at least, we shall introduce some new features into it, which, we hope, will make it still more useful and agreeable to our readers.







**89069664175**



**b89069664175a**



89069664175



B89069664175A